

**Department for Work and Pensions**

**Research Report No 486**

# **Families with children in Britain: findings from the 2006 Families and Children Study (FACS)**

**Anne Conolly and Jane Kerr**

A report of research carried out by the National Centre for Social Research on behalf of the Department for Work and Pensions

© Crown Copyright 2008. Published for the Department for Work and Pensions under licence from the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Application for reproduction should be made in writing to The Copyright Unit, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, St Clements House, 2-16 Colegate, Norwich NR3 1BQ.

First Published 2008.

ISBN 978 1 84712 365 7

Views expressed in this report are not necessarily those of the Department for Work and Pensions or any other Government Department.

# Contents

Acknowledgements .....	xv
The Authors.....	xvi
Glossary.....	xvii
Summary .....	1
1 The 2006 Families and Children Study.....	7
1.1 The Families and Children Study .....	7
1.1.1 <i>Objectives of the study</i> .....	8
1.1.2 <i>Sample design</i> .....	8
1.1.3 <i>Defining families with children – units of interest</i> .....	9
1.1.4 <i>Data collection</i> .....	10
1.1.5 <i>Response rates in 2006</i> .....	12
1.1.6 <i>Non-response and weighting</i> .....	13
1.2 The content of the report .....	14
1.3 Guide to methods used in the tables.....	16
2 The characteristics of families with children .....	17
2.1 Family type .....	17
2.2 Marital status.....	18
2.3 Work status .....	18
2.4 Age of youngest child.....	19
2.5 Ethnicity .....	19
2.6 Total family income.....	20

3	Health, lifestyles and participation .....	39
3.1	Health of mothers.....	39
3.2	Longstanding illness.....	39
3.3	Smoking.....	40
3.4	Drinking .....	41
3.5	Social capital.....	41
4	Education and training.....	69
4.1	Qualifications achieved .....	69
4.2	Training .....	70
5	Work .....	99
5.1	Employment status .....	99
5.2	Hours .....	99
5.3	Standard Occupational Classification .....	100
5.4	Travel to work.....	100
5.5	Duration.....	101
5.6	Leaving work .....	101
5.7	Reasons for (not) working .....	101
6	Total family income .....	147
6.1	Income .....	147
6.2	Equivalised income .....	148
6.2.1	<i>Chapter notes – defining total family income in the Families and Children Study.....</i>	<i>148</i>
6.2.2	<i>The equivalisation process .....</i>	<i>149</i>
7	Benefits and tax credits .....	161
7.1	Receipt of benefits and tax credits .....	161
7.2	Amount of income received from benefits and tax credits .....	162
7.3	Applications for WTC and CTC .....	162
7.4	Awareness about the rules and payment method of the tax credits.....	162

8	Money management and savings.....	199
8.1	Access to basic financial services: current and savings accounts.....	199
8.2	Savings .....	199
8.3	Borrowing and debt.....	200
8.4	Other assistance .....	201
8.5	Managing family income .....	201
9	Housing .....	233
9.1	Tenure and housing costs.....	233
9.2	Type of housing .....	234
9.3	Housing conditions .....	234
10	Material deprivation.....	253
10.1	Leisure activities families were unable to afford .....	253
10.2	Deprivation items or activities families were unable to afford .....	254
11	Child characteristics .....	261
12	Child health .....	271
12.1	Health status of children .....	271
12.2	Child's longstanding illness .....	271
12.3	Visits to Accident and Emergency .....	272
13	Schooling.....	283
13.1	Travel to school.....	283
13.2	School performance.....	284
13.3	Homework .....	285
13.4	School behaviour .....	286
13.5	Special Educational Need .....	286
13.6	Absences from school.....	286
13.7	Post-school aspirations.....	287
13.8	Importance of good marks.....	287
13.9	Homework .....	288
13.10	Punishment at school.....	288

13.11	Skipping school .....	288
13.12	Bullying .....	288
14	Children's activities and leisure time .....	331
14.1	Time spent active.....	331
14.2	Watching TV.....	331
14.3	Technology .....	331
14.4	Parental control .....	332
14.5	Police contact .....	333
14.6	Smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs .....	334
14.7	Work and money .....	334
14.8	Money received .....	335
14.9	Handling money .....	335
14.10	Happiness.....	335
15	Child maintenance.....	375
15.1	Child support receipt and type of agreement .....	375
15.2	Amount of child support received .....	375
15.3	Reliability .....	376
15.4	Contact .....	376
16	Childcare .....	401
16.1	Usage and arrangements for working mothers .....	401
16.2	Types of childcare for working mothers .....	401
16.3	Usage by mothers not in work .....	402
16.4	Term-time arrangements by working mothers .....	402
16.5	Term-time arrangements by mothers not in work.....	402
16.6	Use of formal and informal childcare by working mothers.....	403
16.7	Use of formal and informal childcare by mothers not in work.....	403
16.8	Childcare payment by working mothers.....	403
16.9	Childcare payment by mothers not in work.....	404
16.10	Cost .....	404

16.11 Quality of childcare .....	404
16.12 Availability .....	405
16.13 Information .....	405
16.14 Affordability.....	405
16.15 Information sources .....	405
Appendix A Weighting the FACS analysis.....	451
Appendix B Standard error analysis.....	459
References .....	491

## List of tables

Table 1.1	Productive interviews for families used in the FACS 2006 annual report.....	13
Table 2.1	Family characteristics by family type .....	21
Table 2.2	Family characteristics by marital status .....	25
Table 2.3	Family characteristics by family unit work status.....	29
Table 2.4	Family characteristics by age of youngest child.....	32
Table 2.5	Family characteristics by ethnic group of mother .....	34
Table 2.6	Family characteristics by total family income .....	36
Table 3.1	Mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics.....	42
Table 3.2	Mother's longstanding limiting illness or disability by family characteristics .....	44
Table 3.3	Impact of mother's limiting longstanding illness or disability on work by family characteristics .....	46
Table 3.4	Mother's smoking behaviour by family characteristics.....	48
Table 3.5	Mother's smoking behaviour during pregnancy by family characteristics .....	51
Table 3.6	Mother's drinking behaviour by family characteristics .....	53
Table 3.7	Contact with friends and family by family characteristics.....	55
Table 3.8	Type of unpaid help given to any groups, clubs or organisations during the last 12 months by family characteristics .....	61
Table 4.1	Whether family has any qualifications (academic or vocational) by family characteristics .....	71
Table 4.2	Highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics .....	74
Table 4.3	Highest academic qualification of mother by family characteristics .....	77
Table 4.4	Highest academic qualification of partner by family characteristics .....	80

Table 4.5	Highest vocational qualification of mother by family characteristics .....	82
Table 4.6	Highest vocational qualification of partner by family characteristics .....	84
Table 4.7	Highest vocational qualification in the family by family characteristics .....	86
Table 4.8	Whether mother attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics .....	89
Table 4.9	Whether partner attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics .....	90
Table 4.10	Whether mothers' most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics.....	91
Table 4.11	Whether partners' most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics.....	94
Table 4.12	Whether mother has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics.....	95
Table 4.13	Whether partner has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics.....	96
Table 4.14	Amount of in-work training mother has taken part in during last 12 months by family characteristics .....	97
Table 5.1	Family unit work status by family characteristics.....	103
Table 5.2	Work status of mother by family characteristics .....	106
Table 5.3	Work status of partner by family characteristics .....	110
Table 5.4	Hours of work of mother by family characteristics.....	113
Table 5.5	Hours of work of partner by family characteristics.....	115
Table 5.6	SOC-2000 major group of mother by family characteristics.....	117
Table 5.7	SOC-2000 major group of partner by family characteristics.....	121
Table 5.8	Method of travel to work of mother by family characteristics....	125
Table 5.9	Travel to work costs of mother by family characteristics .....	129
Table 5.10	Duration since mother was last in paid employment by family characteristics.....	131
Table 5.11	Main reason for mother leaving her last job by family characteristics .....	133
Table 5.12	Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother working 1-15 hours a week)...	139
Table 6.1	Equivalence scale values.....	149
Table 6.2	Banded total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics .....	150
Table 6.3	Average total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics .....	153
Table 6.4	Proportion of total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) made up by different income sources by family characteristics ..	155



Table 6.5	Total OECD equivalised family income (BHC) quintiles by family characteristics.....	158
Table 7.1	Main respondent benefit receipt by family characteristics.....	164
Table 7.2	Banded amount of total benefit/tax credit (per week) receipt of main respondent by family characteristics.....	172
Table 7.3	Total benefit/tax credit receipt (median £ per week) of main respondent by family characteristics.....	174
Table 7.4	Method of hearing about WTC or CTC by family characteristics.....	175
Table 7.5	Applications for Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) by family characteristics.....	181
Table 7.6	Awareness of rules among those families who have received or are receiving Tax Credits.....	182
Table 7.7	Awareness of the maximum that can be earned (in a year) and still receive some Child Tax Credit.....	188
Table 7.8	Changes in circumstances that may have affected Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) award by family characteristics.....	190
Table 8.1	Whether family holds current or savings accounts by family characteristics.....	203
Table 8.2	Whether save regularly and why by family characteristics.....	205
Table 8.3	Borrowing in the last 12 months by family characteristics.....	208
Table 8.4	Whether currently behind with bills by family characteristics.....	212
Table 8.5	Number of debts by family characteristics.....	216
Table 8.6	Mean number of debts by family characteristics.....	219
Table 8.7	Financial help received from family by family characteristics.....	221
Table 8.8	Whether money runs out before the end of the week/month.....	223
Table 8.9	Worry about money by family characteristics.....	226
Table 8.10	How well families are managing financially by family characteristics.....	228
Table 8.11	Organisation of family finances by family characteristics.....	230
Table 9.1	Housing tenure by family characteristics.....	236
Table 9.2	Weekly housing costs (gross) by family characteristics.....	238
Table 9.3	Mean and median housing costs (gross) by family characteristics.....	241
Table 9.4	Weekly housing costs (net) by family characteristics.....	243
Table 9.5	Mean and median housing costs (net) by family characteristics.....	246
Table 9.6	Type of housing by family characteristics.....	248
Table 9.7	Property's state of repair by family characteristics.....	251
Table 10.1	Number of leisure activities a family is unable to afford by family characteristics.....	255
Table 10.2	Deprivation items a family cannot afford by family characteristics.....	258

Table 11.1	Characteristics of child's family by family type .....	263
Table 11.2	Characteristics of child's family by total family income.....	267
Table 12.1	Child's health status by family characteristics.....	273
Table 12.2	Child's longstanding illness or disability by family characteristics .....	275
Table 12.3	Child's visits to Accident and Emergency department in the previous 12 months by family characteristics.....	277
Table 12.4	Child's limiting longstanding illness or disability and school by family characteristics .....	279
Table 12.5	Impact of child's longstanding illness or disability on mother's ability to work by family characteristics .....	281
Table 13.1	Distance travelled to school by family characteristics .....	289
Table 13.2	Journey to school (method of transport) by family characteristics .....	291
Table 13.3	Journey to school by distance travelled .....	294
Table 13.4	School performance in maths by family characteristics .....	295
Table 13.5	School performance in English by family characteristics.....	297
Table 13.6	School performance in science by family characteristics.....	299
Table 13.7	School performance in core subjects by family characteristics....	301
Table 13.8	Amount of homework child completes by family characteristics .....	303
Table 13.9	Help with homework by family characteristics.....	305
Table 13.10	School behaviour by family characteristics.....	307
Table 13.11	Problems at school: Sources of advice .....	309
Table 13.12	Whether child has Special Educational Need (SEN) by family characteristics .....	310
Table 13.13	Type of Special Educational Need (SEN).....	311
Table 13.14	Reasons child had been away from school for at least half a day in the previous 12 months.....	312
Table 13.15	Mothers' post-school aspirations by family characteristics .....	313
Table 13.16	Mothers' post-school aspirations for child/ren at 20 years of age by family characteristics.....	315
Table 13.17	Self-reported importance of getting good marks by family characteristics .....	318
Table 13.18	Self-reported completion of homework by family characteristics .....	320
Table 13.19	Self-reported number of times punished at school in the last year by family characteristics.....	322
Table 13.20	Self-reported number of times skipped school in the last year by family characteristics .....	324
Table 13.21	Self-reported number of times bullied in the last year by family characteristics.....	326

Table 13.22	Self-reported what child(ren) would like to do when they are 16 by family characteristics .....	328
Table 14.1	Amount of time child spent active in last week by family characteristics .....	337
Table 14.2	Self-reported hours spent watching television on a normal school day by family characteristics .....	339
Table 14.3	Self-reported access to and use of technology by family characteristics .....	341
Table 14.4	Self-reported parental control by family characteristics .....	344
Table 14.5	Number of times child was in contact with the police in last 12 months by family characteristics.....	347
Table 14.6	Self-reported child's smoking, drinking alcohol and drugs by family characteristics.....	350
Table 14.7	Problems with child's smoking, drinking or taking drugs in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	353
Table 14.8a	Self-reported child's work by family characteristics .....	356
Table 14.8b	Self-reported child's work by family characteristics continued – number of hours worked .....	358
Table 14.9	Self-reported money received by child in last week by family characteristics .....	360
Table 14.10	Table 14.10 Self-reported what usually done with money by family characteristics.....	363
Table 14.11	Self-reported feelings about school work and appearance by family characteristics.....	366
Table 14.12	Self-reported feelings about health and family by family characteristics .....	369
Table 14.13	Self-reported feelings about life as a whole by family characteristics .....	372
Table 15.1	Child support receipt by family characteristics .....	377
Table 15.2	Receipt of child support by family characteristics.....	379
Table 15.3	Type of agreement to receive child support by family characteristics .....	380
Table 15.4a	Total amount of weekly child support received per family by family characteristics.....	382
Table 15.4b	Mean and median amount of weekly child support received per family by family characteristics .....	384
Table 15.5a	Total amount of weekly child support received per dependent child by family characteristics .....	385
Table 15.5b	Mean and median amount of weekly child support received per dependent child by family characteristics .....	387
Table 15.6a	Reliability of child maintenance payments (all agreements) by family characteristics .....	388

Table 15.6b	Reliability of child maintenance payments (court order) by family characteristics .....	390
Table 15.6c	Reliability of child maintenance payments (voluntary agreement) by family characteristics.....	392
Table 15.6d	Reliability of child maintenance payments (Child Support Agency assessment) by family characteristics.....	394
Table 15.7	Frequency of contact between child and non-resident parent by family characteristics .....	396
Table 15.8	Frequency of contact between resident parent and non-resident parent by family characteristics.....	398
Table 16.1	Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	407
Table 16.2	Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics.....	413
Table 16.3	Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays by family characteristics.....	419
Table 16.4	Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays for children with non-working mother by family characteristics .....	420
Table 16.5	Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	421
Table 16.6	Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics.....	424
Table 16.7	Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with working mother by family characteristics .....	427
Table 16.8	Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with non-working mother by family characteristics.....	429
Table 16.9	Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	431
Table 16.10	Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics.....	433
Table 16.11	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	434
Table 16.12	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics.....	436
Table 16.13	Quality of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics.....	437
Table 16.14	Availability of childcare places (at any time) in local area by family characteristics.....	439
Table 16.15	Level of information available about childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics.....	441

Table 16.16	Overall affordability of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	443
Table 16.17	Sources of information about childcare in local area by family characteristics .....	445
Table A.1	Proportions derived from the totals provided by HMRC .....	452
Table A.2	Control totals for hgrossp .....	454
Table A.3	Effects of cross-sectional and grossing weights 2006 .....	454
Table A.4	Descriptive statistics for ggrossw and hgrossw .....	456
Table B.1	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family type by family characteristics .....	460
Table B.2	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics .....	462
Table B.3	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics .....	464
Table B.4	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family unit work status in family by family characteristics .....	466
Table B.5	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for total weekly family income by family characteristics .....	468
Table B.6	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for benefit receipt (Tax Credits) by family characteristics .....	470
Table B.7	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for holding a current or savings account by family characteristics .....	472
Table B.8	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for housing tenure by family characteristics .....	474
Table B.9	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for number of leisure activities a family is unable to afford by family characteristics .....	476
Table B.10	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's family type by family characteristics .....	478
Table B.11	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's health status by family characteristics .....	481
Table B.12	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for distance travelled to school by family characteristics .....	483
Table B.13	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for amount of time spent active by family characteristics .....	485
Table B.14	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child support receipt by family characteristics .....	487
Table B.15	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for childcare arrangements by family characteristics .....	488

## List of figure

Figure A.1	Histogram of the weights .....	457
------------	--------------------------------	-----



# Acknowledgements

This report was undertaken by the National Centre for Social Research (NatCen), with contributions from researchers at the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP). The authors take responsibility for any errors or omissions in this report.

The Families and Children Study (FACS) is commissioned by the DWP, and sponsored by HM Revenue & Customs (HMRC), Department for Children, Schools and Families (DCSF)<sup>1</sup>, Department for Communities and Local Government (DCLG) and Department for Transport (DfT). We would like to thank these organisations for their continuing support of the study.

We would like to thank those at DWP and HMRC who have co-ordinated different aspects of the research programme at various times: at DWP, Robert Lilly, Figen Deviren and Daniel Sweiry. At the NatCen, Matt Barnes and Clare Tait have ensured that the survey continues to run smoothly. We would also like to thank Stephen McKay for his advice on the design and analysis of the FACS survey.

We would like to thank various people at the NatCen for their contribution to the report. For his work on producing the standard error calculations we would like to thank Shaun Scholes. We would also like to thank John D'Souza for his help and guidance.

We give particular thanks to all the families who have given their time to be interviewed at some point during the study.

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly known as the Department for Education and Skills (DfES).

# The Authors

**Anne Conolly**, is a Researcher at the National Centre for Social Research.

**Jane Kerr**, is a Senior Researcher at the National Centre for Social Research.



# Glossary

<b>Couple family</b>	A family with a dependent child(ren) that was headed by one natural or adoptive parent, and a partner.
<b>Dependent children</b>	Children aged 16 years or younger, or 17 or 18 years and in full-time education.
<b>Dual earners</b>	A couple family where the mother and her partner both worked for 16 or more hours per week.
<b>Equivalised income</b>	The equivalisation of income is the process by which total income is adjusted for family size (number of family members) and composition (number of parents and number and age of children).
<b>FACS</b>	The acronym used to describe the Families and Children Study.
<b>Family (unit)</b>	Comprises two generations of people; at least one dependent child and at least one adult who is responsible for this child.
<b>Full-time work</b>	Paid work of 30 or more hours per week.
<b>Lone father</b>	A male lone parent.
<b>Lone mother</b>	A female lone parent.
<b>Lone parent family</b>	A family with dependent children that was headed by one natural or adoptive parent only. Lone parents may be male or female.

**Mother**

Used to refer to the person who took part in the main FACS interview. This person was usually the family's 'mother figure' – an adult with the main responsibility for looking after the children in the family. In the vast majority of couple families this person was female. In lone-parent families this person was either the lone mother or the lone father.

**Not working**

No work (i.e. working zero hours)

**Not working 16 or more hours per week**

Work of one to 15 hours or no work (i.e. working zero hours)

**Parent**

The adult responsible for the child. This can be the child's natural or adoptive parent, or the legal guardian(s) to whom Child Benefit is paid. In couple families both adults are referred to collectively as the parents.

**Partner**

The person with whom the mother shares a home.

# Summary

## Characteristics of families (Chapter 2)

In 2006, a quarter of families with children were lone parent families. Lone parent families were more than three times as likely to live in social housing than couple families, and nearly seven times as likely to have a total family income in the lowest income quintile.

Families that contained no one working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be in the lowest income quintile than those that contained at least one parent who worked for 16 or more hours per week. Nearly half of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parent families where the parent did not work 16 hours or more per week. The majority of couple families had two or more dependent children whereas the majority of lone parent families had one dependent child.

## Health, lifestyles and participation (Chapter 3)

One in ten mothers described their health over the last 12 months as 'not good'. Lone mothers were twice as likely to describe their health as 'not good' compared to mothers in couple families. Mothers who lived in families where no one worked were more likely to describe their health as 'not good' than mothers living in families where at least one parent worked.

Eight out of ten mothers reported having no long-term illness or disability. One-quarter of lone parents had a longstanding illness or disability, compared to one-fifth of mothers in couple families. Of those mothers with a long-term illness or disability, around two-thirds of lone parents and over half of mothers in couples said it affected the kind of work they could do, or the place where they could work.

Lone parents, social tenants and mothers in the lowest income quintile were the groups of people most likely to smoke. Conversely, alcohol consumption was highest for mothers in work or living in owned (or mortgaged) accommodation.

## Education and training (Chapter 4)

Most families contained at least one parent with an academic or vocational qualification. Nearly all families whose total family income was in the highest income quintile had at least one qualification, while four-fifths of families in the lowest income quintile had at least one qualification. In general, lone parents were less qualified than those in couple families. Families with one or more disabled member were more likely to have no qualifications than families with no disabled members. Mothers who were social tenants were more likely to have no qualifications than mothers who lived in owned or mortgaged accommodation. Of all mothers, regardless of family unit work status, three in ten had taken part in a training course in the previous year.

## Work (Chapter 5)

As in previous years, four out of five families in 2006 had at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week. However, over two-fifths of lone mothers worked no hours compared to over one-quarter of couple mothers. Mothers in couple families who worked were more likely to be in highly skilled jobs than working lone parents. Working mothers in couple families were more likely to travel to work by car or van than lone mothers, whereas lone mothers were more likely than couple mothers to travel to work by public transport.

## Total family income (Chapter 6)

Lone parent families were more than three times as likely as couple families to belong to the lowest income quintile (36 per cent and 11 per cent, respectively) based on equivalised income before housing costs. The working status of the family was seen to have a strong association with the probability of having a low income, with families with no parent in work or working less than 16 hours per week particularly likely to be in the lowest income quintile.

## Benefits and tax credits (Chapter 7)

Just over three-quarters of families received either a benefit or a tax credit, other than Child Benefit. Nearly all lone parents received a benefit or tax credit, as did around two-thirds of couple families. The benefits families were most likely to receive (excluding Child Benefit) were Council Tax Benefit (CTB), Housing Benefit (HB) or Income Support (IS).

The median amount of income received from all benefits and tax credits was just over £50 per week. Lone parents, families where no one worked or worked for less than 16 hours per week, and social tenants tended to receive a greater amount from benefits and tax credits than other families.

## Money management and savings (Chapter 8)

The majority of families had a current or savings account. Two-fifths of families with children were saving regularly. Couple families were more than twice as likely as lone parents to save regularly. Almost half of all families had borrowed money over the past 12 months, with over a quarter borrowing via a bank overdraft. Low-income families, social tenants and families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week were less likely to save regularly and more likely to be behind with at least one bill or loan repayment. These families were also more likely to have felt anxious about money and felt less able to manage financially than their counterparts.

## Housing (Chapter 9)

Just over two-thirds of families either owned their property outright or were buying it with a mortgage, whereas one-fifth of families were social tenants. Families that owned or were buying their property were more likely to be couple families than lone parent families.

The average (mean), gross, weekly housing cost was £110. Social tenants were less likely to live in a detached property than families who owned or were buying their own home. A smaller proportion of families in London lived in detached houses than families living in other areas in Britain.

The majority of families felt that their housing was in a 'very good' or 'excellent' state of repair. Those most likely to report having housing in a 'fairly poor' state were families (both lone parents or couples) not working 16 or more hours per week.

## Material deprivation (Chapter 10)

Lone parent families, families where no one was in work of 16 or more hours per week, families in the lowest and second income quintile, and families who were social tenants were, on average, more likely to be deprived than other families. The most common things families were unable to afford were a one-week holiday away from home, not staying with relatives (28 per cent) and a night out once a month (17 per cent).

## Child characteristics (Chapter 11)

Around one-quarter of children lived in a lone parent family and the remaining three-quarters of children lived in a couple family. Over one-tenth of children lived with a lone parent who worked 16 hours or more per week. A further 12 per cent lived with a lone parent who was not in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week. Two-fifths of all children lived in a couple family where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. Around one-third lived in a

couple family where one parent (or partner) worked 16 or more hours per week. Few (five per cent) children lived in a couple family where no one worked 16 or more hours per week.

Children living in lone parent families were more likely than those living in couple families to be an only child, to have a mother aged under 25 years, to live in social housing and be in the lowest income quintile. In contrast, children living in couple families were more likely than those living in lone parent families to have at least one sibling, to have a mother aged 40 years or older, to live in a home that was owned or being bought with a mortgage and belong to a family in the highest income quintile.

## Child health and well being (Chapter 12)

The vast majority of mothers described their child's health as good. Those children living in a lone parent family were more likely to have their health described as 'not good' and have a longstanding illness compared to those in a couple family. In just over one-third of cases in which a child had a reported longstanding illness or disability, this illness or disability limited the child's ability to attend school. This was less common amongst those children living in families with at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week.

## Schooling (Chapter 13)

Over two-fifths of children walked to school, one-fifth used some form of public transport (including public bus, school/local authority school bus and train), and most of the remaining children travelled to school in a car. Walking was the preferred mode of transport where children lived within one mile of their school.

Seven out of ten children aged 11 to 16 years old were thought by their parents to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework. Girls were reported to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework more often than boys, as were those in families in which one or more parent(s) worked 16 or more hours per week.

Just under half (46 per cent) of children, aged five to 15, from families in the highest income quintile were perceived by their parents to be 'above average' in the three core school subjects (Maths, English and Science). Just over three-quarters (76 per cent) of children aged 14 to 16, in the highest income quintile had a parent who hoped they would have attended university at age 20. These proportions are significantly higher than for children in the remaining income quintiles.

Boys were more likely than girls to report having been punished at school. Older children were more likely to report skipping school than younger children.

## Children's activities and leisure time (Chapter 14)

Around six in ten children were reported to do three or more hours of physical activity per week, while few (six per cent) were reported to do nothing. Physical activity was more common in boys than girls and also became less common with age. Nearly all children aged 11 to 15 reported that their family had a computer at home. Internet or email usage was related strongly to parental employment status and income with those children from working, and higher income families more likely to have used the internet or email in the previous week. Few parents reported that their children (aged eight to 18) had experienced problems with smoking, drinking or taking drugs. Smoking was most common amongst older children and those in the lowest income quintile.

## Child maintenance (Chapter 15)

Over half the families where at least one child had a non-resident parent had an order or agreement for child support in place. More than two-thirds of these families had received some child maintenance payments. The median weekly amount of maintenance was £48; families with a voluntary maintenance agreement were more likely to receive all their payment on time compared to those with a Child Support Agency (CSA) assessment. Contact between children and their non-resident parent varied between two extremes. One-quarter of children had no contact with their non-resident parent, while over two-fifths saw their non-resident parent at least once a week.

## Childcare (Chapter 16)

Over half of children with working mothers and less than a third of children with non-working mothers used childcare. Lone working mothers were more likely to use childcare than couple working mothers. Three-quarters (75 per cent) of children aged zero to two years old with working mothers and 83 per cent of children aged three to four years old with working mothers used childcare. Usage then declined as children got older. Informal types of childcare (such as care provided by family, friends or neighbours) predominated for all types of family circumstances. Formal types of childcare were used principally for pre-school, and to a lesser extent young school-aged children. Childcare arrangements during school term-time and school holidays were not the same for just under a third of children with working mothers and one-quarter of children in families where the mother was not at work.

Families working more hours and those with younger children were more likely to express that the quality of childcare was 'very good' or 'fairly good'. Over half of families reported that the information available about childcare was 'about right'. Mothers from families where at least one parent worked were more likely to say that childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' compared to families where no-one worked. Families with a child who had a disability or longstanding illness were less likely to say that childcare was affordable.





# 1 The 2006 Families and Children Study

The 2006 Families and Children Study (FACS) is the eighth in a series of annual surveys to investigate the circumstances of British families with dependent children. The study began in 1999 with a survey of all lone parent families and low/moderate-income couples<sup>2</sup>. In 2001 the third annual study was enlarged to be representative of all families with dependent children.

This report presents statistics, based on a representative snapshot of the circumstances of all families with dependent children in 2006. The report is divided into two parts. Chapters 2 to 10 look at a distinct feature of family life. Some of the chapters focus on the circumstances of the family unit – such as housing, income, and material wellbeing – some on the circumstances of the adults in the family (the ‘mother figure’<sup>3</sup> mainly, but also her partner if relevant) – such as work and health. Chapters 11 to 16 look at a distinct feature of children’s lives – such as health and schooling, childcare, child maintenance and some on the circumstances of the children in the family. At the end of this chapter there is a guide to using the tables, a glossary and acknowledgements to the people who contributed to the 2006 FACS research programme.

## 1.1 The Families and Children Study

This section provides some background to FACS, including the main aims of the study and detail of the survey methods – sample design, data collection and cross sectional and longitudinal response rates.

---

<sup>2</sup> Low/moderate income couple families were defined as eligible if neither adult was working or the family income was less than £275 a week for a family with one child, with this threshold increasing to a weekly income of less than £425 for a family with four or more children.

<sup>3</sup> Definitions relating to the family unit, the ‘mother figure’ and her partner are given in Section 1.1.3.

### 1.1.1 Objectives of the study

FACS covers a range of topics including: health; disability and caring; education; income; childcare; child maintenance; housing; transport; and labour market activity. FACS is commissioned and managed by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) and is co-sponsored by HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC)<sup>4</sup>, Department for Children, Schools and Families (DCSF)<sup>5</sup>, Department for Communities and Local Government (DCLG) and Department for Transport (DfT). Within DWP, FACS is primarily used to generate evidence in relation to child poverty and welfare to work policies for families, and in relation to childcare and child support.

The main objectives of the FACS surveys are to provide information on:

- the effects of work incentive measures;
- the effects of policy on families' living standards; and
- changes in family circumstances over time;

Specifically to look at:

- the impact of benefits and tax credits in supporting families with young children; and
- barriers to work, particularly for low income families, and measures to overcome such barriers.

Throughout the study, the focus of the surveys has widened to take into account new or modified government policies. These new policies include the long-term targets to eradicate child poverty by 2020 and to reduce child poverty by half by 2010, as well as objectives to increase the proportion of households (particularly lone parents) in paid work. The study provides data on employment-related behaviour of parents and also on outcomes for children – such as educational attainment, health and behaviour.

### 1.1.2 Sample design

FACS began in 1999 and the last wave of FACS will take place in 2008/09. The dual objectives of the initial sample design were to provide a representative sample of Britain's low-income families, while at the same time generating a sample of sufficient size for a longitudinal study<sup>6</sup>. Child Benefit records were used as the sampling frame for the initial sample.

Sampling procedures for later years of the study were based on the previous year's outcomes. Generally, interviews are sought at each wave with cases which were productive at the previous wave, and with those respondents that had given

---

<sup>4</sup> 2006 was the final year HMRC acted as a co-sponsor on FACS.

<sup>5</sup> Formerly known as the Department for Education and Skills (DfES).

<sup>6</sup> A longitudinal study conducts interviews with the same people year on year.

permission to be re-contacted. Each year the longitudinal sample is refreshed with a booster sample of new families to ensure it is representative of all families. The booster sample is made up of 'new' families due to the birth of a baby, and 'in-movers' – families new to the sample areas.

In 2001, the sample was expanded to include all families with children, regardless of income level. FACS, therefore, is now a survey of all families with dependent children. Full details of the sampling procedures can be found in the series of FACS technical reports (Woodland and Collins, 2001; Woodland and Woodward, 2002; Woodward *et al.*, 2003, Phillips *et al.*, 2003, Lyon *et al.*, 2005, Lyon *et al.*, 2006, Lyon *et al.*, 2007, Kerr *et al.*, 2008).

### **1.1.3 Defining families with children – units of interest**

The FACS sample is a named respondent sample with names and addresses selected at random from Child Benefit records. As the aim of FACS is to collect information on families with children, the named respondent acts as the main means of making contact with the family and for collecting information on the various aspects of family life. To ensure the circumstances of families with children are fully captured, the study is designed to collect various types of information on the family as a whole, and separately for the main respondent (usually the family's 'mother figure' – the person with the main responsibility for looking after the children in the family), the partner (if present) and any dependent children. A definition of each of these units of interest is provided below.

#### *The family unit*

In FACS, the family unit must comprise at least one dependent child (see definition of dependent child below) and at least one adult who is responsible for this child. The definition of family unit is consistent with the definition of benefit unit. The adult responsible for the child can be the child's natural or adoptive parent, or the legal guardian(s) to whom Child Benefit is paid. The definitions used in FACS means that families cannot span more than two generations, so, for example, grandparents and grandchildren living together are not considered to belong to the same family. However, the exception to this is where the grandparents are responsible for looking after the grandchildren; where the parents are not part of the family unit.

#### *The main respondent/'mother figure'*

In FACS, information about the family is collected principally from one family member – usually the mother or the 'mother figure'. Often, the main respondent is the natural or adoptive mother of the dependent child(ren) who lives with her. However, in some cases she could be the cohabiting partner of the child(ren)'s natural or adoptive father, a grandmother or other female guardian. The intention is for father figures to be interviewed as the main respondent only in cases where there is no female-mother figure present in the family. In the 2006 study only two per cent of main respondents were men (140 cases), the majority of whom (61 per cent) were lone fathers.

For ease of interpretation the term mother is used to refer to the main respondent in this report. This term is used to relate to the 'mother figure' in the family, and therefore, refers to lone fathers in lone parent families headed by a male (unless otherwise specifically stated).

#### *The partner respondent*

The partner respondent is the main respondent's resident husband (or wife) or cohabitee. Reflecting legislative changes that took place in December 2005, this wave (FACS8), was the first time in the survey series that same sex couples were counted as one family. In previous years they had been treated as two separate families (because they were treated as two 'benefit units' in the social security system prior to December 2005).

#### *Dependent children*

A dependent child is defined as any resident child aged 16 years or under, or aged 17 or 18 and in full-time education. The definition of 'in full time education' used in FACS is made with reference to the end of the academic year (ending the first Tuesday in September). Thus, a 17 or 18-year-old child who had been in full-time education during the 'current academic year' was counted as being a dependent child, even if, at the time of interview, they had finished their course of study.

### **1.1.4 Data collection**

The FACS surveys were carried out via a face-to-face interview with the mother and the partner (where available). The interview for 2006 was broadly similar to previous waves. The main changes to the questionnaire consisted of two new sections which aimed to explore barriers to work. These included a set of attitude questions in computer-based self-completion (also known as Computer Assisted Self Interviewing or CASI) and a card sort exercise. The self-completion questionnaire, which was completed by any dependent children aged 11 to 15 in 2003 and 2004, but not administered in 2005, was included once again in 2006. The interview for 2006 had a reduced number of questions in the expenditure section compared to previous waves.

The structure of the interview was as follows:

- a one hour Computer Assisted Personal Interview (CAPI) with the mother;
- for couple families – a 15-minute CAPI interview with the partner face-to-face or over the telephone (if the partner is not present, a short, proxy partner interview with the mother is carried out);
- a self-completion questionnaire to be completed by any dependent children aged 11 to 15, in the family.

### *Mother's interview*

In 2006 the main themes covered in the mother's interview were:

#### **Information about the family unit**

- family composition;
- relationship histories;
- contact with non-resident parents;
- social capital;
- housing;
- receipt of other social security benefits;
- receipt and the renewal process of Tax Credits (Working Tax Credit (WTC) and Child Tax Credit (CTC));
- other income and savings; and
- expenditure and hardship.

#### **Information about the main respondent herself**

- education and training;
- health;
- caring responsibilities;
- employment and self-employment;
- work history;
- unemployment and job search (including attitudes self-completion and card sort exercise)<sup>7</sup>.

#### **Information about each specific dependent child**

- health;
- school and education;
- problems and use of local services;
- parental aspirations for children; and
- childcare arrangements.

### *Partner's interview*

For couple families, a short interview was carried out with the partner. The partner interview included information on:

---

<sup>7</sup> Findings from this section are due to be published in a separate report in spring 2008.

- education and training;
- health;
- employment and self-employment;
- earnings;
- unemployment and job search; and
- caring responsibilities.

In cases where the partner interview was not completed with the partner, a proxy interview was carried out with the mother. This was to minimise the risk of having no data about the partner. The proxy partner interview collected information on:

- current or recent work status;
- earnings;
- industrial and occupational classification data; and
- qualifications.

Having collected this proxy information the intention, where possible, was for the interviewer to return to the family at a later date to conduct an interview with the partner.

#### *Child self-completion questionnaire*

All children, aged 11 to 15 in the family were invited to complete a short self-completion questionnaire. The age band was chosen to ensure the widest possible age group for whom the questions would be appropriate. The survey covered issues of activities in spare time, school life, and opinions about the local neighbourhood and the family.

#### **1.1.5 Response rates in 2006**

The initial sample selected for the 2006 wave of FACS consisted of 8,939 families. The overall yield of interviews from these eligible addresses was 7,464 – giving a response rate of 84 per cent. The analysis in this report does not use all 7,464 families who provided a productive interview in the 2006 wave of the FACS survey. The information from the interview revealed that some of the sample was no longer a family eligible to be included in this report – the family no longer contained dependent children because the child(ren) had aged or moved out of the family between sampling and fieldwork. Consequently, 6,928 respondents satisfied the definition of a ‘family with dependent children’ to be used in the cross-sectional analysis for this report (Table 1.1). From these families, 12,483 dependent children were identified and used in the analysis for this report.

Interviews were conducted with two distinct types of family, lone parents and couples. In summary, approximately three in ten (28 per cent) interviews were with lone parent families, and the remainder (72 per cent) with couples. A full

interview was conducted with both partners in almost two-thirds (62 per cent) of all couple families interviewed. A proxy partner interview was conducted for 38 per cent of couple families interviewed, which meant that only 17 couple families (less than one per cent) failed to provide any information about the partner (other than that collected in the household grid) (Table 1.1). Although the majority of analysis in this report relates to the family, because the proxy partner interview was substantially shorter than the main interview, most of the information about parents focuses on the mother. For further information on response rates in FACS 2006, see Kerr *et al.*, (2008).

**Table 1.1 Productive interviews for families used in the FACS 2006 annual report**

	Frequency (unweighted)	Per cent (unweighted)
<b>All families</b>		
Lone parent	1,937	28
Couple	4,991	72
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,928</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Lone parent</b>		
Lone mother	1,852	96
Lone father	85	4
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,937</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Couple</b>		
<i>Main respondent</i>		
Female	4,936	99
Male	55	1
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,991</b>	<b>100</b>
<i>Partner respondent</i>		
Female	58	1
Male	4,930	99
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,988</b>	<b>100</b>
<i>Partner interview</i>		
Full	3,098	62
Proxy	1,875	38
Missing	17	0
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,990</b>	<b>100</b>

### 1.1.6 Non-response and weighting

A comparison of FACS respondents with records from the Child Benefit population showed that certain families were (albeit only slightly) more likely to appear in FACS – most notably those with younger parents and lone parents (Phillips *et al.*, 2003). Consequently a number of weights are included on the FACS dataset to aid analysis at both a cross-sectional and longitudinal level.

### *Non-response and weighting in 2006*

A weight was developed to ensure that the sample, when analysed as a cross-section, has characteristics very close to those of the population of all families with children. In FACS 2006, five separate pieces of information were used in the weighting procedure:

- age distribution of Child Benefit recipients;
- number of dependent children;
- region;
- proportion of lone parents;
- number/proportion of Tax Credit recipients.

As recommended in the documentation supplied with the FACS data, this weight is used for conducting the cross-sectional analysis presented in this report<sup>8</sup>.

## 1.2 The content of the report

The report comprises of 15 substantive chapters of tables, nine chapters contain tables about a wide range of family circumstances; including health, income, childcare and work, while a further six contain tables on a different theme about children; including schooling, health, child activities and childcare. Each chapter summarises the key findings from core descriptive analysis of the 2006 FACS survey. All the key findings are largely consistent with FACS 2005 findings. All the findings reported in each chapter are significant at the 95 per cent level, unless otherwise stated. Some of the differences appear to be statistically non-significant because of small bases, however, the relevant small bases are acknowledged throughout. The list of chapters is as follows:

### **Chapters about family life**

- **Chapter 2** provides a description of the key socio-demographic and economic characteristics of families with children in 2006. This chapter also introduces the various groups used throughout the report to demonstrate how circumstances can differ according to family characteristics. The purpose of this chapter is to provide the context within which the more detailed findings discussed in subsequent chapters can be placed.
- **Chapter 3** looks at the health and wellbeing of adults and children in the family, including both long-term and limiting illnesses and disabilities. In addition this chapter also looks at the social capital.
- **Chapter 4** reports on educational qualifications and in-work or work-related training undertaken by adults in the family.

---

<sup>8</sup> For further information on the weighting procedure applied to analysis in this report see Appendix A.



- **Chapter 5** considers the employment status of adults in the family and focuses on the type of work for those in employment, and issues of leaving and finding work for those without a job.
- **Chapter 6** uses a measure of total family income to report income across family groups and differences in amounts and types of income received.
- **Chapter 7** looks at receipt and awareness benefits and tax credits, namely the WTC and CTC. This chapter also considers the range of benefits that families can claim, with a particular focus on Income Support (IS).
- **Chapter 8** looks at whether families save and in what manner, both amount and type of savings account held, as well as their financial management.
- **Chapter 9** provides a description of the type of housing families live in, and also looks at housing costs and state of repair.
- **Chapter 10** explores material deprivation in terms of the family's ability to afford a range of items such as a car or van, night out once a month and a one week holiday.

#### **Chapters about children in the family**

- **Chapter 11** provides a description of the key socio-demographic and economic characteristics of children in 2006. This chapter also introduces the various groups used throughout the report to demonstrate how circumstances can differ according to child and family characteristics. The purpose of this chapter is to provide the context within which the more detailed findings discussed in subsequent chapters can be placed.
- **Chapter 12** looks at the health and wellbeing of children, including both long-term and limiting illnesses and disabilities.
- **Chapter 13** is the first of two consecutive chapters that consider child outcomes. This chapter focuses on schooling in particular, including academic performance, problems at school and parental aspirations.
- **Chapter 14** reports on child behaviour outside school. The analysis looks at the leisure activities and social life of children as well as problems with the police and experience of drugs, smoking and alcohol.
- **Chapter 15** looks at child maintenance, reporting frequency and amount of payments, and explores contact between the non-resident partner and both the mother figure and her children.
- **Chapter 16** reports on childcare arrangements during both term-time and school holidays, looking at type, amount and cost.

### 1.3 Guide to methods used in the tables

The tables reproduced in this report share a general pattern and their presentation follows a number of general, often widely-shared conventions. The majority of tables use row percentages, presenting the percentage of a child or family characteristic, by a particular, mutually exclusive response – for example, the percentage of children who had friends to visit according to the number of visits in the last week. In these tables the percentages sum to 100. Some tables present multiple responses (the respondent could choose a number of responses rather than just one) and hence percentages will not sum to 100, for example, the percentage of families who received certain benefits (where the family could receive more than one type of benefit). Some tables present the profile of a particular outcome according to child characteristics – for example the percentage of children from lone-parent families according to child or family characteristics – so use column rather than row percentages. Tables do not necessarily contain just percentages; sometimes they contain a measure of the average – for example, the median weekly costs of childcare. These statistics are made clear in the appropriate tables.

Please note that data improvement work is currently being carried out and that the improved data are likely to differ slightly from the data used in this report.

In the tables the following conventions are used:

- |           |   |
|-----------|---|
| Base      | The unweighted count of the base is presented in all tables, usually the number of respondents in the relevant family characteristic sub-group.   |
| Weighting | All analysis is weighted using the grossing cross-sectional weight provided with the FACS dataset. This weight provides estimates for the survey that match the population's known profile on a range of different characteristics. For further information see Appendix A. |
| 0         | Percentage value is greater than 0, but less than 0.5, which is rounded down.   |
| •         | Figures are based on less than 50 cases and are not robust, therefore the results are not presented in this report.   |
| " "       | A blank space in a table where a per cent figure is expected indicates that there were no responses in the category.  |

## 2 The characteristics of families with children

### 2.1 Family type

In the 2006 Families and Children Study (FACS), three-quarters (75 per cent) of families were couple families and the remaining quarter were lone parent families. Nearly all lone parents were female (95 per cent) (Table 2.1).

Lone parent families were more likely than couple families to:

- contain only one dependent child (56 per cent compared to 42 per cent);
- have a 'mother figure' aged under 30 years old (24 per cent compared to 14 per cent);
- live in social housing (43 per cent compared to 12 per cent), or in privately rented accommodation (18 per cent compared to seven per cent);
- be in the lowest income quintile (47 per cent compared to seven per cent); and
- have a child with a disability<sup>9</sup> (25 per cent compared to 20 per cent) (Table 2.1).

Couple families, in contrast, were more likely than lone parent families to:

- contain a pre-school aged child, under five years, (45 per cent compared to 35 per cent);
- have two or more dependent children (58 per cent compared to 44 per cent);

---

<sup>9</sup> This group includes those families where one or more child had a disability, but no adult had a disability, and the families where at least one adult and one child had a disability.

- live in a home they owned or were buying with a mortgage (79 per cent compared to 35 per cent); and
- be in the top two-fifths of the income distribution (43 per cent compared to five per cent) (Table 2.1).

## 2.2 Marital status

Over two-fifths (43 per cent) of those who were single, never married, were under 30 years of age compared to only ten per cent of those who were married and living with a husband (Table 2.2).

Around three-fifths (61 per cent) of mothers, whose legal marital status was single, never married, had children under five years of age compared to just over two-fifths (42 per cent) of married couples (Table 2.2).

Married couples were more likely to own their own home (84 per cent) than those who were single, never married (35 per cent) (Table 2.2).

Those mothers who were single, never married were also more likely to have a lower level of total family income, with almost two-thirds (65 per cent) in the lowest two income quintiles compared to only 16 per cent of married couples (Table 2.2).

## 2.3 Work status

Around two-fifths (42 per cent) of all families were couples where both the mother and her partner were in work for 16 or more hours per week and 28 per cent were couple families where one parent worked 16 or more hours per week. The divide between working 16 or more hours per week and not was more evenly balanced for lone parent families (13 per cent and 12 per cent of all families, respectively). The remaining four per cent of families were couple families where neither the mother nor her partner worked for 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.1).

Families where at least one parent worked a minimum of 16 hours per week were more likely to be owner-occupiers than families where no one was in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week. In contrast, families where no one was working for 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be living in social housing than those families where at least one parent (or partner) worked 16 or more hours per week. For example, 63 per cent of lone parents not in work or working fewer than 16 hours per week were social tenants compared to just 26 per cent of lone parents who worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.3).

Lone parent families who did not work 16 or more hours per week were more than twice as likely to have three or more dependent children than those who worked 16 or more hours per week (19 per cent compared to nine per cent) (Table 2.3). A similar pattern is observed between couple families (Table 2.3).

Families where parents (and partners) did not work 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have family incomes in the lowest income quintile than those families where parents (and partners) worked 16 or more hours per week (see Table 2.3).

## 2.4 Age of youngest child

Over two-fifths (43 per cent) of all families had a youngest child under five years of age (pre-school age). Half (50 per cent) of families had a youngest child at school (five to 15 years of age) and eight per cent had a youngest child above school age (16 to 18 years), but still in full-time education (Table 2.1).

The proportion of lone parents working 16 or more hours per week increased as the age of the youngest child in the family increased. Eight per cent of lone parents with a youngest child aged under five years were working 16 or more hours per week, compared to 18 per cent of lone parents with a youngest child aged 11 to 15 years. A similar pattern is observed for couple families where both parents worked 16 hours or more. However, the proportion of couple families with only one partner in work of 16 hours declined as the age of youngest child increased (Table 2.4).

## 2.5 Ethnicity

Nine per cent of mothers were from an ethnic minority group – two per cent were Black (African, Caribbean or Black British), four per cent were Asian (Indian, Pakistani, Bangladeshi or Asian British) and a further three per cent were from another ethnic group (Table 2.1).

Families with a black mother were more likely than families with a white mother to:

- be lone parents (51 per cent compared to 25 per cent);
- live in social housing (45 compared to 19 per cent); and
- be in the lowest income quintile (32 per cent compared to 16 per cent) (Table 2.5).

## 2.6 Total family income<sup>10</sup>

Virtually all (98 per cent) families in the highest income quintile were couple families. In contrast, over two-thirds (69 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parents (Table 2.6).

A relationship between low income and family unit work status was apparent:

- nearly half (48 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parents not working 16 or more hours per week;
- just over a fifth (21 per cent) were lone parents working 16 or more hours per week;
- 15 per cent were couple families where one partner worked 16 or more hours per week;
- 12 per cent were couple families where neither partner worked more than 16 hours per week; and
- four per cent were couple families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.6).

---

<sup>10</sup> See Chapter 6 'Total family income' for a detailed explanation of how a family's total income is calculated.

Table 2.1 Family characteristics by family type

	Column per cent													
	Lone parent			Lone mother			Lone father			Couple			All	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family unit working status</b>														
Lone parent: 16+ hours	54	954	53	902	64	52					13	954		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46	983	47	950	36	33					12	983		
Couple: both 16+ hours							56	2,822			42	2,822		
Couple: one 16+ hours							38	1,850			28	1,850		
Couple: both 0-15 hours							6	319			4	319		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>														
0-4 years	35	733	36	724	10	9	45	2,431			43	3,164		
5-10 years	32	634	32	607	31	27	25	1,293			27	1,927		
11-15 years	24	420	23	382	47	38	22	966			23	1,386		
16-18 years	9	150	9	139	13	11	7	301			8	451		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>														
1	56	1,066	56	1,014	60	52	42	2,031			46	3,097		
2	30	601	30	577	28	24	41	2,157			39	2,758		
3	10	196	10	188	11	8	12	606			12	802		
4 or more	4	74	4	73	1	1	4	197			4	271		
<b>Gender of mother figure</b>														
Male	5	85			100	85	1	55			2	140		
Female	95	1,852	100	1,852			99	4,936			98	6,788		

Continued

Table 2.1 Continued

	Column per cent									
	Family type									
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Age group of mother</b>										
Under 25 years	13	313	14	310	3	3	4	253	6	566
25-29 years	11	263	12	262	1	1	10	574	10	837
30-34 years	15	305	16	301	4	4	17	923	17	1,228
35-39 years	20	370	20	353	19	17	25	1,271	24	1,641
40-44 years	20	341	20	323	21	18	24	1,090	23	1,431
45 years and over	20	345	19	303	52	42	20	880	20	1,225
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	90	1,771	90	1,693	91	78	91	4,569	91	6,340
Black	5	81	5	77	4	4	2	74	2	155
Asian	2	33	2	32	1	1	5	217	4	250
Other	3	51	3	49	3	2	3	127	3	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	35	609	34	561	57	48	79	3,926	68	4,535
Social tenant	43	902	44	878	29	24	12	618	20	1,520
Private tenant	18	350	18	341	10	9	7	353	9	703
Other, including shared ownership	4	76	4	72	4	4	2	94	2	170

Continued



Table 2.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Family type											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	47	989	48	959	34	30	7	361	17	1,350		
Second quintile	34	617	34	590	33	27	11	572	17	1,189		
Third quintile	10	180	10	170	12	10	19	962	17	1,142		
Fourth quintile	4	61	3	56	6	5	21	1,048	17	1,109		
Highest income quintile	1	23	1	22	1	1	22	1,125	17	1,148		
Self-employed	4	67	3	55	13	12	19	923	15	990		
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	7	155	7	151	4	4	4	259	5	414		
North West	10	186	10	178	10	8	12	571	12	757		
Yorkshire and Humber	10	214	10	202	13	12	8	466	9	680		
East Midlands	8	160	8	156	5	4	8	395	8	555		
West Midlands	9	194	9	179	16	15	10	553	9	747		
South West	7	132	7	126	7	6	9	480	8	612		
Eastern	8	132	8	123	13	9	10	424	10	556		
London	13	196	14	189	10	7	11	423	12	619		
South East	12	207	12	196	13	11	15	723	14	930		
Wales	6	145	6	141	4	4	5	264	5	409		
Scotland	10	216	10	211	6	5	8	433	8	649		

Continued

Table 2.1 Continued

	Family type										Column per cent
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All		
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has disability	60	1,168	61	1,119	57	49	57	2,920	58	4,088	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	15	293	15	287	7	6	10	492	11	785	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	15	285	15	264	25	21	23	1,094	21	1,379	
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	191	10	182	10	9	10	482	10	673	
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,937</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,852</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,991</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,928</b>	

Base: All families.

Table 2.2 Family characteristics by marital status

	Column per cent											
	Single, that is, never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	44	739	100	4,014	13	42	27	188	12	7		
Lone parent	56	1049	0	18	87	273	73	544	88	53		
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	24	415	0	8	53	159	49	346	45	26		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	31	634	0	10	34	114	24	198	44	27		
Couple: both 16+ hours	21	355	57	2,315	7	23	18	126	5	3		
Couple: one 16+ hours	17	269	38	1,514	5	13	7	52	3	2		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	115	5	185	2	6	1	10	4	2		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	61	1,102	42	1,811	31	106	18	134	16	10		
5-10 years	24	457	26	1,086	35	112	34	262	16	10		
11-15 years	12	178	24	857	26	76	35	244	52	31		
16-18 years	3	51	8	278	8	21	13	92	16	9		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	58	1,010	41	1,575	39	122	51	354	61	35		
2	30	550	43	1,797	40	129	34	266	23	16		
3	9	167	13	501	15	47	11	79	14	8		
4 or more	3	61	4	159	5	17	5	33	2	1		

Continued

Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Single, that is, never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Marital status Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Gender of mother figure</b>												
Male	1	21	1	46	7	19	6	43	16	10		
Female	99	1,767	99	3,986	93	296	94	689	84	50		
<b>Age group of mother</b>												
Under 25 years	22	455	2	95	3	12	0	3	1	1		
25-29 years	21	405	8	373	7	30	3	28	2	1		
30-34 years	21	361	17	726	17	57	11	81	5	3		
35-39 years	20	328	26	1,066	20	65	23	173	13	8		
40-44 years	11	157	26	963	26	77	32	224	16	10		
45 years and over	6	82	22	809	27	74	31	223	63	37		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	93	1,676	89	3,637	89	282	94	692	87	53		
Black	4	59	2	63	5	14	2	14	8	4		
Asian	1	11	6	214	4	13	2	12				
Other	3	42	3	114	2	5	2	14	5	3		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	35	562	84	3,391	54	161	53	382	65	39		
Social tenant	43	825	9	352	27	92	31	236	24	14		
Private tenant	18	323	5	221	16	55	14	98	10	6		
Other, including shared ownership	4	78	2	68	2	7	2	16	1	1		

Continued

Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Single, that is, never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	40	780	6	251	29	99	24	193	43	26		
Second quintile	25	431	10	392	37	114	33	237	27	15		
Third quintile	13	227	19	748	14	45	17	115	12	7		
Fourth quintile	8	121	22	889	10	25	9	68	9	6		
Highest income quintile	6	103	24	981	5	15	7	47	3	2		
Self-employed	8	126	19	771	5	17	10	72	6	4		
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	7	150	4	191	5	19	6	53	2	1		
North West	12	197	12	461	10	31	9	59	16	9		
Yorkshire and Humber	11	202	8	359	6	24	10	85	14	10		
East Midlands	8	144	7	307	8	26	10	72	9	6		
West Midlands	9	176	10	460	7	26	10	81	6	4		
South West	8	140	9	382	6	20	9	65	9	5		
Eastern	7	114	10	347	10	25	11	68	4	2		
London	11	158	12	375	13	31	9	48	13	6		
South East	11	180	15	604	16	49	13	89	15	8		
Wales	6	120	4	208	3	11	7	63	11	7		
Scotland	11	207	7	338	15	53	6	49	3	2		

Continued

Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Single, that is, never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has disability	62	1,102	57	2,357	58	180	57	419	49	29		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	13	229	10	407	15	49	13	94	10	6		
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	17	306	23	887	17	53	17	121	21	12		
At least one adult and one child have disability	8	151	10	378	9	33	13	98	21	13		
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,788</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,032</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>315</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>732</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>60</b>		

Base: All families.

Table 2.3 Family characteristics by family unit work status

	Family unit working status														
	Lone parent: 16+ hours			Lone parent: 0-15 hours			Couple: both 16+ hours			Couple: one 16+ hours			Couple: both 0-15 hours		
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
Age of youngest child															
0-4 years	248	25	485	47	1144	38	485	47	1144	38	1118	56	1118	47	169
5-10 years	325	32	309	31	792	27	309	31	792	27	431	24	431	22	70
11-15 years	266	30	154	17	664	26	154	17	664	26	235	15	235	26	67
16-18 years	115	13	35	4	222	9	35	4	222	9	66	5	66	6	13
Number of dependent children															
1	583	62	483	49	1301	48	483	49	1301	48	615	34	615	38	115
2	284	29	317	31	1241	42	317	31	1241	42	804	42	804	34	112
3	69	7	127	13	236	9	127	13	236	9	313	17	313	18	57
4 or more	18	2	56	6	44	2	56	6	44	2	118	7	118	11	35
Gender of mother figure															
Male	52	6	33	4	17	1	33	4	17	1	30	2	30	2	8
Female	902	94	950	96	2805	99	950	96	2805	99	1820	98	1820	98	311
Age group of mother															
Under 25 years	73	6	240	21	73	2	240	21	73	2	119	5	119	15	61
25-29 years	100	9	163	14	272	8	163	14	272	8	256	12	256	12	46
30-34 years	135	13	170	17	503	16	170	17	503	16	371	19	371	16	49
35-39 years	209	22	161	18	710	24	161	18	710	24	496	26	496	21	65
40-44 years	220	26	121	13	715	27	121	13	715	27	327	20	327	18	48
45 years and over	217	25	128	15	549	21	128	15	549	21	281	18	281	19	50

Continued

Table 2.3 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Family unit working status											
	Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 0-15 hours		Couple: both 16+ hours		Couple: one 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours			
%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	93	896	87	875	93	2656	89	1649	79	264		
Black	4	30	6	51	1	31	2	35	3	8		
Asian	1	10	3	23	3	77	6	107	14	33		
Other	2	18	4	33	2	58	3	56	4	13		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	55	503	13	106	88	2490	75	1377	22	59		
Social tenant	26	264	63	638	5	145	15	273	60	200		
Private tenant	15	143	21	207	5	136	8	161	17	56		
Other, including shared ownership	4	44	3	32	2	51	2	39	1	4		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	27	277	70	712	2	44	9	160	47	157		
Second quintile	43	400	24	217	4	119	19	356	31	97		
Third quintile	15	138	5	42	17	474	24	437	17	51		
Fourth quintile	6	54	1	7	27	735	17	302	4	11		
Highest income quintile	2	18	1	5	30	868	13	254	1	3		
Self-employed	7	67			21	582	19	341				

Continued



Table 2.3 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Family unit working status											
	Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 0-15 hours		Couple: both 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours		Couple: one 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours	
%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
Government office region												
North East	7	78	6	77	4	141	4	92	6	26		
North West	11	94	10	92	13	342	11	193	11	36		
Yorkshire and Humber	11	122	8	92	9	294	6	138	10	34		
East Midlands	7	73	9	87	9	246	7	127	6	22		
West Midlands	10	112	7	82	10	328	9	189	10	36		
South West	8	73	5	59	8	246	11	214	6	20		
Eastern	8	59	8	73	9	221	12	184	8	19		
London	9	64	18	132	10	195	13	184	19	44		
South East	13	113	10	94	14	394	16	297	11	32		
Wales	6	64	7	81	4	141	5	100	6	23		
Scotland	10	102	10	114	9	274	6	132	7	27		
Disability in family												
No adult or child has disability	67	642	53	526	62	1780	55	1058	25	82		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	14	140	15	153	10	289	10	179	7	24		
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	12	111	19	174	20	546	23	407	45	141		
At least one adult and one child have disability	7	61	13	130	8	206	12	204	23	72		
<b>All</b>	100	954	100	983	100	2822	100	1850	100	319		

Base: All families.

Table 2.4 Family characteristics by age of youngest child

	Age of youngest child							
	0-4 years		5-10 years		11-15 years		16-18 years	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	80	2,431	71	1,293	73	966	70	301
Lone parent	20	733	29	634	27	420	30	150
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	248	16	325	18	266	23	115
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	485	13	309	9	154	7	35
Couple: both 16+ hours	37	1,144	42	792	49	664	50	222
Couple: one 16+ hours	37	1,118	25	431	19	235	17	66
Couple: both 0-15 hours	5	169	4	70	5	67	3	13
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	18	666	17	371	15	239	15	74
Second quintile	16	517	18	358	17	237	17	77
Third quintile	18	548	16	314	16	215	16	65
Fourth quintile	16	494	18	321	16	210	20	84
Highest income quintile	18	542	14	278	18	253	17	75
Self-employed	13	397	16	285	17	232	16	76
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	64	1,929	68	1,246	74	1,005	80	355
Social tenant	21	729	21	458	18	265	15	68
Private tenant	12	406	9	181	6	95	4	21
Other, including shared ownership	3	100	2	42	2	21	1	7

Continued

Table 2.4 Continued

	Column per cent							
			Age of youngest child					
	%	Unweighted count	0-4 years	5-10 years	11-15 years	16-18 years	%	Unweighted count
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	65	2,068	55	1,062	52	731	51	227
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	10	316	15	289	10	149	6	31
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	18	569	19	343	25	332	30	135
At least one adult and one child have disability	7	210	12	231	13	174	13	58
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,164</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,927</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,386</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>451</b>

Base: All families.

Table 2.5 Family characteristics by ethnic group of mother

Family type	Column per cent									
	White			Black			Asian			Other
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	75	4537	48	71	88	199	73	125		
Lone parent	25	1771	52	81	12	33	27	51		
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	896	23	30	4	10	10	18		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	875	29	51	8	23	17	33		
Couple: both 16+ hours	44	2642	21	31	33	74	34	58		
Couple: one 16+ hours	28	1636	23	33	40	94	32	54		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	259	4	7	15	31	7	13		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	42	2831	41	69	48	132	48	96		
5-10 years	27	1782	32	47	23	51	23	39		
11-15 years	23	1283	15	21	19	36	22	32		
16-18 years	7	412	13	15	9	13	7	9		
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	69	4192	42	58	70	155	58	95		
Social tenant	19	1352	45	70	17	42	22	42		
Private tenant	9	613	11	21	10	26	18	35		
Other, including shared ownership	2	151	2	3	3	9	2	4		

Continued

Table 2.5 Continued

	Column per cent							
			Age of youngest child					
	%	Unweighted count	0-4 years	5-10 years	11-15 years	16-18 years	%	Unweighted count
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	16	1182	32	52	22	56	23	43
Second quintile	17	1074	23	32	20	45	16	29
Third quintile	17	1047	17	25	16	37	16	26
Fourth quintile	18	1040	7	11	16	31	9	16
Highest income quintile	17	1069	13	20	10	24	17	29
Self-employed	15	896	8	12	16	39	19	33
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	58	3696	62	94	61	146	66	119
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	11	730	11	19	10	23	5	10
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	21	1248	21	28	24	49	21	34
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	632	6	10	6	14	9	13
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6308</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>152</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>232</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>176</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Table includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the 'main respondent' was male.

Table 2.6 Family characteristics by total family income

	Total family income: quintiles											
	Lowest income quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest income quintile		Self-employed	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
Family type												
Couple	31	361	50	572	85	962	95	1,048	98	1,125	94	923
Lone parent	69	989	50	617	15	180	5	61	2	23	6	67
Family unit working status												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	21	277	34	400	12	138	5	54	1	18	6	67
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	48	712	17	217	3	42	1	7	0	5		
Couple: both 16+ hours	4	44	10	119	41	474	66	735	76	868	59	582
Couple: one 16+ hours	15	160	31	356	39	437	28	302	22	254	35	341
Couple: both 0-15 hours	12	157	8	97	4	51	1	11	0	3		
Age of youngest child												
0-4 years	47	666	40	517	45	548	41	494	45	542	37	397
5-10 years	26	371	29	358	26	314	28	321	23	278	29	285
11-15 years	20	239	23	237	22	215	22	210	24	253	26	232
16-18 years	7	74	8	77	7	65	9	84	8	75	8	76

Continued

Table 2.6 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lowest income quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest income quintile		Self-employed	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	8	129	6	81	5	64	4	51	4	47	3	42
North West	12	144	12	132	12	131	11	117	12	132	11	101
Yorkshire and Humber	10	147	10	139	9	119	9	122	5	70	7	83
East Midlands	8	110	7	85	8	95	8	89	7	84	9	92
West Midlands	9	137	8	113	10	124	11	138	10	135	8	100
South West	6	89	8	97	9	112	9	104	9	112	10	98
Eastern	7	86	8	76	10	99	11	100	11	105	11	90
London	14	142	11	102	9	76	10	77	14	127	13	95
South East	9	119	13	145	14	156	14	150	18	207	16	153
Wales	6	101	6	85	5	71	4	55	3	36	5	61
Scotland	10	146	10	134	7	95	9	106	7	93	7	75
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	29	334	45	504	71	804	88	972	95	1,085	85	836
Social tenant	50	731	36	442	17	204	6	65	2	21	6	57
Private tenant	16	230	17	208	9	103	5	57	3	36	7	69
Other, including shared ownership	4	55	3	35	3	31	1	15	1	6	3	28

Continued

Table 2.6 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles											
	Lowest income quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest income quintile		Self-employed	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
Disability in family												
No adult or child has a disability	57	779	54	657	56	649	60	670	61	714	62	619
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	11	160	12	149	11	132	10	110	11	130	11	104
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	23	283	20	220	22	239	20	218	20	221	20	198
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	128	13	162	11	121	10	111	8	82	8	69
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,350</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,189</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,142</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,109</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,148</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>990</b>

Base: All families.



## 3 Health, lifestyles and participation

### 3.1 Health of mothers

Around nine out of ten mothers (91 per cent) described their health over the last 12 months as either 'good' or 'fairly good'. Lone parents were almost twice as likely as mothers in couple families to describe their health as 'not good' (13 per cent compared to seven per cent) (see Table 3.1).

In households where no one worked, a similar proportion of lone parents and mothers in couple families described their health as 'not good' (21 per cent and 26 per cent respectively)<sup>11</sup>. Mothers in couple families where at least one partner worked any hours were less likely to describe their health as 'not good' (Table 3.1).

Mothers who lived in families in the lowest income quintile were the group most likely to describe their health as 'not good' (15 per cent) (Table 3.1).

Mothers of families who were social tenants were more likely to describe their health as 'not good' (17 per cent) compared to private tenants (11 per cent) and mothers who lived in accommodation that was being bought with a mortgage or owned outright (six per cent) (Table 3.1).

### 3.2 Longstanding illness

Eight out of ten (80 per cent) mothers reported having no long-term illness or disability. A quarter (25 per cent) of lone parents had a longstanding illness or disability, compared to just under one-fifth (19 per cent) of mothers in couple families (Table 3.2). Around two-thirds (64 per cent) of lone parents and over half (53 per cent) of mothers in couples with a long-term illness or disability said it affected the kind of work they could do, or the place where they could work (Table 3.3).

---

<sup>11</sup> This difference is not significant.

One-third (33 per cent) of lone parents not in work had a long-term illness or disability, compared to around one-fifth (19 per cent) of lone parents working 16 hours or more per week. A similar pattern can be seen for mothers in couple families, with the additional impact of their partner's health (Table 3.2). Ten per cent of all mothers had a longstanding illness or disability that they considered to limit their daily activity (Table 3.2).

One-third (33 per cent) of mothers in couple families where no one worked had a longstanding illness or disability that limited their activities. Similarly, lone parents not in work were over three times more likely to have a limiting illness or disability than lone parents working 16 hours or more a week (23 per cent and seven per cent, respectively) (Table 3.2).

Mothers living in families whose income was in the lowest two income quintiles were most likely to have a longstanding illness or disability that limited their activities (16 and 14 per cent, respectively) (Table 3.2).

Just under half (49 per cent) of lone parents who worked for 16 hours or more a week and had a longstanding illness or disability said it affected the kind of work they could do or where they could work (Table 3.3).

Mothers who lived in accommodation that was owned or being bought with a mortgage were more likely to have no disability or long-standing illness (83 per cent) than those who lived in social housing (70 per cent) (Table 3.2). Of those who did have a disability or longstanding illness, social tenants were the most likely to report that it affected the kind of work they could do or where they could work (70 per cent) and the amount of work they could do (65 per cent) (Table 3.3).

### 3.3 Smoking

Almost half (47 per cent) of lone mothers smoked, compared to one-fifth (20 per cent) of mothers in couple families (Table 3.4). Mothers in the lowest income quintile were the group more likely to smoke (47 per cent) compared to the other income quintiles (Table 3.4).

Over half (53 per cent) of mothers who were social tenants smoked compared to two-fifths (40 per cent) of mothers living in privately rented accommodation and less than one fifth (17 per cent) of mothers living in accommodation that was owned or being bought with a mortgage (Table 3.4).

Mothers who had smoked in the last five years and who had a child under the age of five were asked if they had smoked during pregnancy. More than three-fifths (63 per cent) of mothers who had smoked in the last five years and who were in the lowest income quintile had smoked at some time during their last pregnancy (Table 3.5). Lone parents were more likely to have smoked during their last pregnancy than mothers in couple families (63 per cent, compared to 44 per cent of mothers who had smoked in the last five years). Seven out of ten (70 per cent) mothers who had smoked in the last five years and were in

couple families where no one worked 16 or more hours per week, smoked during their last pregnancy<sup>12</sup>, compared to over a third (35 per cent) of mothers who were in couple families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 3.5).

### 3.4 Drinking

Around one out of seven (15 per cent) mothers said they never drank alcohol. Asian mothers were almost seven times more likely to say they never drank alcohol compared to white mothers (75 per cent and 11 per cent respectively) (Table 3.6).

Lone parents working for 16 hours or more a week were twice as likely to drink alcohol at least three times a week compared to lone parents working less than 16 hours or not in work (21 per cent and ten per cent, respectively) (Table 3.6).

Mothers living in the lowest two income quintile were less likely to drink alcohol at least three times a week compared to the other income quintiles (see Table 3.6).

Mothers who lived in accommodation that was either owned or being bought with a mortgage were more likely to drink alcohol at least three times a week than mothers who were social tenants (25 per cent and eight per cent, respectively) (Table 3.6).

### 3.5 Social capital

Lone parents were more likely to have more frequent contact with family and friends than couple families. For example, one-quarter (24 per cent) of lone parent families compared to one-sixth (16 per cent) of couple families meet up with other relatives on most days (Table 3.7).

Couple families were more likely to have given unpaid help to groups, clubs or organisations. Almost one-fifth of couple families (19 per cent) compared to around one-tenth (11 per cent) of lone parent families helped with raising money or took part in sponsored events in the last year. Higher income families were also more likely to give unpaid help. A quarter (25 per cent) of families in the highest income quintile helped with raising money or took part in sponsored events in the last 12 months compared to nine per cent of lowest income families (Table 3.8).

---

<sup>12</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.

**Table 3.1 Mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics**

	Health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	74	19	7	100	4,935
Lone parent	63	24	13	100	1,937
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	70	23	7	100	954
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	62	28	10	100	91
Lone parent: not working	53	25	21	100	892
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	79	17	5	100	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	77	19	4	100	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	79	16	5	100	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	68	21	11	100	1,105
Couple: mother and partner not working	41	33	26	100	264
Couple: other	70	23	7	100	78
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	75	18	7	100	3,129
5-10 years	71	20	9	100	1,919
11-15 years	67	22	12	100	1,374
16-18 years	66	25	8	100	450
<b>Age group of mother</b>					
Under 25 years	69	24	7	100	566
25-29 years	76	18	6	100	830
30-34 years	75	17	8	100	1,212
35-39 years	73	19	8	100	1,630
40-44 years	71	20	8	100	1,421
45 years and over	64	24	12	100	1,213
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	72	20	8	100	6,307
Black	65	24	12	100	152
Asian	68	21	11	100	232
Other	70	21	8	100	176

Continued

Table 3.1 Continued

	Health status over previous 12 months			Total	Row per cent
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	59	26	15	100	1,335
Second quintile	63	24	12	100	1,180
Third quintile	71	20	9	100	1,135
Fourth quintile	76	18	6	100	1,099
Highest income quintile	80	16	5	100	1,142
Self-employed	79	16	5	100	981
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	76	18	6	100	4,502
Social tenant	58	26	17	100	1,508
Private tenant	63	25	11	100	695
Other, including shared ownership	73	19	8	100	167
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	83	14	2	100	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	74	22	4	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	52	29	19	100	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	40	32	29	100	669
<b>All</b>	71	20	9	100	6,870

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.2** Mother's longstanding limiting illness or disability by family characteristics

	Does mother have longstanding illness or disability			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes, and limits daily activities	Yes, but does not limit daily activities	No		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	9	10	82	100	4,935
Lone parent	14	11	75	100	1,937
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	12	81	100	954
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	11	8	81	100	91
Lone parent: not working	23	10	67	100	892
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	5	10	85	100	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	5	7	88	100	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	7	11	82	100	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	14	10	77	100	1,105
Couple: mother and partner not working	33	10	57	100	264
Couple: other	6	9	85	100	78
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	7	9	84	100	3,129
5-10 years	11	10	80	100	1,919
11-15 years	13	12	75	100	1,374
16-18 years	13	14	73	100	450
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	10	10	80	100	6,307
Black	14	6	80	100	152
Asian	10	9	82	100	232
Other	10	10	80	100	176

Continued

Table 3.2 Continued

	Does mother have longstanding illness or disability					<i>Row per cent</i>
	Yes, and limits daily activities	Yes, but does not limit daily activities	No	Total		<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	16	10	73	100		1,335
Second quintile	14	9	76	100		1,180
Third quintile	10	12	78	100		1,135
Fourth quintile	6	11	83	100		1,099
Highest income quintile	6	8	86	100		1,142
Self-employed	6	9	85	100		981
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	7	10	83	100		4,502
Social tenant	19	10	70	100		1,508
Private tenant	12	10	78	100		695
Other, including shared ownership	10	13	78	100		167
<b>All</b>	10	10	80	100		6,872

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.3** Impact of mother's limiting longstanding illness or disability on work by family characteristics

						<i>Row per cent</i>
	Affects the kind or place of work?		Affects the amount of work?		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Yes	No		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	53	47	42	58	100	887
Lone parent	64	36	54	46	100	472
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	49	51	31	69	100	172
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	17
Lone parent: not working	74	26	70	30	100	283
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	41	59	26	74	100	405
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	17
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	47	53	39	61	100	95
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	64	36	57	43	100	250
Couple: mother and partner not working	79	21	77	23	100	108
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	12
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	53	47	43	57	100	497
5-10 years	59	41	50	50	100	397
11-15 years	56	44	45	55	100	337
16-18 years	61	39	50	50	100	128
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	69	31	63	37	100	340
Second quintile	64	36	57	43	100	278
Third quintile	54	46	41	59	100	242
Fourth quintile	46	54	32	68	100	188
Highest income quintile	43	57	28	72	100	161
Self-employed	46	54	41	59	100	150

Continued



Table 3.3 Continued

	Affects the kind or place of work?		Affects the amount of work?		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Yes	No		
	<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	49	51	36	64	100	740
Social tenant	70	30	65	35	100	435
Private tenant	57	43	53	47	100	146
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	38
<b>Disability in family</b>						
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	53	47	43	57	100	846
At least one adult and one child have disability	62	38	51	49	100	513
<b>All</b>	56	44	46	54	100	1,359

Base: All families where mother has limiting longstanding illness or disability.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 3.4 Mother's smoking behaviour by family characteristics

	Mother's smoking behaviour										Total	Unweighted base
	Currently smokes	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago	Has never smoked			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	20	4	6	9	1	80	3	21	57	100	4,936	
Lone parent	47	8	17	21	2	53	4	13	35	100	1,937	
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	38	6	14	17	1	62	4	15	43	100	954	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	57	9	20	25	3	43	5	12	26	100	983	
Couple: both 16+ hours	17	4	5	7	1	83	3	22	58	100	2,805	
Couple: one 16+ hours	20	5	7	8	1	80	3	21	57	100	1,820	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	44	4	11	25	4	56	3	12	41	100	311	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	26	7	10	9	1	74	3	19	51	100	3,129	
5-10 years	28	5	10	12	1	72	3	18	51	100	1,920	
11-15 years	27	4	7	15	1	73	4	18	51	100	1,374	
16-18 years	24	3	7	13	1	76	2	22	52	100	450	

Continued

Table 3.4 Continued

	Mother's smoking behaviour										Total	Unweighted base
	Currently smokes	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago	Has never smoked			
Ethnic group of mother												
White	28	5	9	12	1	72	3	20	49	100	6,308	
Black	16	7	6	2		84	1	10	73	100	152	
Asian	4	3	1	0		96	1	4	91	100	232	
Other	19	5	7	5	1	81	1	15	64	100	176	
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest income quintile	47	8	17	20	2	53	5	13	35	100	1,335	
Second quintile	39	5	13	19	1	61	3	15	43	100	1,181	
Third quintile	27	6	8	11	1	73	3	19	52	100	1,135	
Fourth quintile	16	4	5	7	1	84	2	22	59	100	1,099	
Highest income quintile	11	3	3	5	0	89	3	22	65	100	1,142	
Self-employed	20	5	7	7	1	80	3	23	55	100	981	
Housing tenure												
Own outright/with a mortgage	17	4	6	7	0	83	2	21	59	100	4,503	
Social tenant	53	7	18	26	3	47	6	11	30	100	1,508	
Private tenant	40	8	13	16	2	60	4	16	40	100	695	
Other, including shared ownership	37	7	15	13	1	63	4	14	45	100	167	

Continued

Table 3.4 Continued

	Mother's smoking behaviour							Total	Unweighted base	
	Currently smokes	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago			
Disability in family										
No adult or child has a disability	24	5	9	10	1	76	3	19	100	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	28	6	10	12	1	72	3	17	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	28	5	8	14	2	72	3	19	100	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	34	5	11	17	2	66	3	19	100	669
All	27	5	9	12	1	73	3	19	100	6,870

Base: All dependent children with longstanding illness.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.5** Mother's smoking behaviour during pregnancy by family characteristics

	Smoking during pregnancy			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes all the time	Yes some of the time	No not at all		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	23	21	56	100	780
Lone parent	37	26	38	100	475
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	30	17	53	100	119
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	39	29	32	100	356
Couple: both 16+ hours	14	21	65	100	323
Couple: one 16+ hours	26	20	54	100	352
Couple: both 0-15 hours	47	23	30	100	105
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
Under 1 year	25	16	58	100	296
1 year	22	24	55	100	333
2 years	31	26	43	100	257
3 years	32	28	40	100	201
4 years	35	20	45	100	168
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	36	27	37	100	411
Second quintile	36	22	42	100	265
Third quintile	28	24	47	100	205
Fourth quintile	15	17	68	100	134
Highest income quintile	6	19	75	100	108
Self-employed	21	21	57	100	132
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	28	23	49	100	1,206
Black	•	•	•	•	17
Asian	•	•	•	•	10
Other	•	•	•	•	21
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	15	20	65	100	499
Social tenant	43	25	32	100	502
Private tenant	29	24	47	100	204
Other, including shared ownership	24	26	50	100	50

Continued

Table 3.5 Continued

	Smoking during pregnancy				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Yes all the time	Yes some of the time	No not at all	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	24	21	55	100	779
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	36	23	42	100	137
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	31	26	43	100	244
At least one adult and one child have disability	44	23	32	100	95
<b>All</b>	28	23	50	100	1,255

Base: All families with mother who has smoked in last five years, living with natural child under five years of age.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 3.6 Mother's drinking behaviour by family characteristics

	Frequency of drinking alcohol							Unweighted base		
	Every day	5-6 times per week	3-4 times per week	1-2 times per week	1-2 times per month	Less than once a month	1-2 times a year			
<i>Row per cent</i>										
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	4	5	13	28	16	11	8	15	100	4,939
Lone parent	3	2	11	27	20	14	8	16	100	1,934
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	4	3	14	31	21	14	4	9	100	952
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	1	7	23	18	13	11	25	100	982
Couple: both 16+ hours	5	6	16	31	17	10	6	10	100	2,806
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	4	12	26	14	13	9	18	100	1,821
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	2	4	19	12	8	13	40	100	312
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	3	3	11	26	18	13	8	17	100	3,129
5-10 years	4	4	13	29	17	11	7	13	100	1,919
11-15 years	4	5	15	29	15	10	6	15	100	1,375
16-18 years	6	6	14	30	15	11	8	10	100	450
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	4	5	14	30	17	12	7	11	100	6,308
Black	1		7	12	15	14	11	40	100	152
Asian	0			3	7	7	7	75	100	232
Other	1	2	5	11	17	16	13	35	100	176

Continued

Table 3.6 Continued

	Frequency of drinking alcohol							Unweighted base		
	Every day	5-6 times per week	3-4 times per week	1-2 times per week	1-2 times per month	Less than once a month	1-2 times a year		Never	Total
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	2	3	7	24	17	14	9	23	100	1,335
Second quintile	2	2	9	26	19	13	10	20	100	1,181
Third quintile	4	2	11	28	16	14	9	16	100	1,135
Fourth quintile	4	6	14	28	18	12	6	10	100	1,099
Highest income quintile	4	7	21	33	15	8	6	8	100	1,142
Self-employed	6	8	14	29	16	9	5	13	100	981
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	4	5	16	30	17	11	6	11	100	4,503
Social tenant	2	1	5	22	17	15	12	25	100	1,508
Private tenant	3	2	9	24	18	12	8	22	100	695
Other, including shared ownership	4	5	13	22	16	14	5	20	100	167
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	3	5	14	30	17	11	7	13	100	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	4	3	12	28	17	14	8	15	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	5	4	11	24	19	12	8	18	100	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	4	9	24	14	15	13	19	100	669
<b>All</b>	4	4	13	28	17	12	8	15	100	6,870

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



Table 3.7 Contact with friends and family by family characteristics

	Row per cent											
	How often do you speak to relatives on the phone?			How often do you speak to friends on the phone?			How often do you speak to neighbours (face-to-face)?			How often do you speak to neighbours (face-to-face)?		
	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	53	38	9	29	50	22	32	43	25	32	43	25
Lone parent	53	31	16	43	40	18	33	36	31	33	36	31
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	54	33	13	46	42	12	27	41	32	27	41	32
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	52	29	19	40	37	24	40	32	29	40	32	29
Couple: both 16+ hours	51	40	9	27	52	21	27	47	26	27	47	26
Couple: one 16+ hours	56	36	9	32	47	21	37	40	23	37	40	23
Couple: both 0-15 hours	49	32	19	26	41	33	45	25	30	45	25	30
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	60	32	8	35	46	20	33	41	26	33	41	26
5-10 years	50	38	12	34	46	20	34	42	23	34	42	23
11-15 years	46	40	14	29	50	21	30	42	28	30	42	28
16-18 years	40	45	16	23	50	26	25	41	34	25	41	34
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	54	36	10	32	48	20	32	42	26	32	42	26
Black	47	31	22	50	30	21	24	40	36	24	40	36
Asian	47	42	11	30	47	24	34	38	28	34	38	28
Other	32	52	16	32	45	23	29	42	28	29	42	28

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	<i>Row per cent</i>											
	How often do you speak to relatives on the phone?			How often do you speak to friends on the phone?			How often do you speak to neighbours (face-to-face)?					
	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	52	39	9	30	51	19	30	46	25	30	46	25
Social tenant	56	28	15	36	37	26	42	32	26	42	32	26
Private tenant	51	36	14	38	42	20	30	32	38	30	32	38
Other, including shared ownership	52	35	13	41	45	14	33	39	28	33	39	28
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	53	30	16	37	40	23	39	31	30	39	31	30
Second quintile	55	31	14	36	43	21	31	40	28	31	40	28
Third quintile	55	36	10	30	45	25	35	41	25	35	41	25
Fourth quintile	53	38	8	28	53	19	33	43	24	33	43	24
Highest income quintile	46	46	8	29	52	19	25	50	25	25	50	25
Self-employed	53	37	10	34	49	17	30	44	26	30	44	26

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	Row per cent											
	How often do you speak to relatives on the phone?			How often do you speak to friends on the phone?			How often do you speak to neighbours (face-to-face)?			Less than once or twice a month		
	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	61	28	11	31	47	22	37	40	23			
North West	58	33	9	31	48	20	34	43	23			
Yorkshire and Humber	65	26	10	33	43	24	38	38	24			
East Midlands	54	35	11	27	52	22	32	39	28			
West Midlands	55	37	8	33	47	21	25	44	30			
South West	46	43	11	30	51	18	35	40	25			
Eastern	46	42	12	29	47	24	32	39	30			
London	44	41	15	38	45	17	29	45	26			
South East	45	43	12	32	49	19	29	43	28			
Wales	61	29	10	36	42	22	42	33	25			
Scotland	58	32	10	34	45	21	30	45	25			
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	53	37	10	33	48	19	30	44	27			
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	57	33	10	38	43	18	32	41	27			
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	49	39	12	27	48	25	36	38	26			
At least one adult and one child have disability	51	33	16	31	45	24	37	38	25			
<b>All</b>	53	36	11	32	47	21	32	42	26			

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How often do you meet up with friends?						Total	Unweighted base
	How often do you meet up with relatives that are not living with you?			How often do you meet up with friends?				
	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	16	43	41	13	43	44	4,935	
Lone parent	24	38	38	21	43	36	1,934	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	21	42	37	15	50	35	953	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	28	33	39	28	36	36	981	
Couple: both 16+ hours	16	43	42	10	44	46	2,804	
Couple: one 16+ hours	16	43	41	16	45	40	1,820	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	21	41	37	21	32	47	311	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	22	45	33	17	45	39	3,126	
5-10 years	18	39	43	17	42	41	1,919	
11-15 years	14	39	48	12	42	47	1,374	
16-18 years	10	39	50	8	47	45	450	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	19	42	39	15	44	41	6,304	
Black	9	33	58	9	37	54	152	
Asian	13	40	48	12	37	51	232	
Other	11	26	62	12	41	47	176	

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How often do you meet up with relatives that are not living with you?				How often do you meet up with friends?				Total	Unweighted base
	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days	On most days	More than once a week	Less than once or twice a month	On most days		
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	15	43	42	12	45	43	43	100	4,502	
Social tenant	26	38	36	23	37	40	40	100	1,508	
Private tenant	21	40	39	20	44	37	37	100	693	
Other, including shared ownership	19	33	48	25	38	36	36	100	166	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	25	39	36	22	40	38	38	100	1,333	
Second quintile	21	42	37	18	42	40	40	100	1,180	
Third quintile	21	42	37	15	41	43	43	100	1,135	
Fourth quintile	15	46	39	12	45	43	43	100	1,099	
Highest income quintile	11	38	50	9	45	45	45	100	1,141	
Self-employed	15	41	44	14	47	39	39	100	981	

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How often do you meet up with relatives that are not living with you?						How often do you meet up with friends?			Unweighted base
	On most days			Less than once or twice a month			On most days			
	More than once a week	On most days	Less than once or twice a month	More than once a week	On most days	Less than once or twice a month	More than once a week	On most days	Less than once or twice a month	
<b>Government office region</b>										
North East	44	29	27	43	18	40	43	43	40	411
North West	45	23	32	44	15	41	44	41	745	
Yorkshire and Humber	44	28	28	47	14	39	47	39	674	
East Midlands	42	22	36	42	16	42	42	42	548	
West Midlands	47	18	35	41	15	43	41	43	746	
South West	36	16	48	46	16	38	46	38	608	
Eastern	44	13	43	40	16	45	40	45	555	
London	35	9	56	43	12	45	43	45	606	
South East	41	10	49	45	15	40	45	40	927	
Wales	37	28	35	42	19	39	42	39	404	
Scotland	41	21	38	43	13	44	43	44	645	
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	43	18	39	45	15	40	45	40	4,054	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	42	18	41	43	18	39	43	39	783	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	40	17	43	42	14	44	42	44	1,361	
At least one adult and one child have disability	36	20	44	36	16	48	36	48	668	
<b>All</b>	41	18	40	43	15	42	43	42	6,869	

Base: All families.

**Table 3.8 Type of unpaid help given to any groups, clubs or organisations during the last 12 months by family characteristics**

	Type of help given						
	Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	19	12	17	6	3	5	5
Lone parent	11	4	8	5	2	4	2
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	16	6	11	5	2	5	3
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	2	6	4	2	3	1
Couple: both 16+ hours	22	11	18	5	3	6	4
Couple: one 16+ hours	17	14	17	8	3	5	6
Couple: both 0-15 hours	8	4	6	2	1	1	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	14	8	11	4	2	3	3
5-10 years	21	11	20	6	3	5	5
11-15 years	18	11	15	8	3	6	4
16-18 years	21	11	16	10	4	7	6
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	16	8	12	6	3	5	3
2	18	11	17	6	2	5	4
3	20	13	19	6	3	4	6
4 or more	14	9	13	7	3	5	2

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

	Type of help given						
	Raising or handling money/ taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/ member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/ information/ counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	18	10	16	6	3	5	4
Black	10	5	6	9	3	7	3
Asian	7	3	5	4	2	3	3
Other	11	10	11	10	4	7	8
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	9	4	7	5	2	3	2
Second quintile	10	5	9	4	3	4	3
Third quintile	15	9	13	6	3	4	4
Fourth quintile	20	11	17	6	2	4	4
Highest income quintile	25	16	22	6	4	6	5
Self-employed	25	14	20	7	3	7	6

Continued



Table 3.8 Continued

	Type of help given						
	Raising or handling money/ taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/ member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/ information/ counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work
Government office region							
North East	13	5	10	5	2	4	2
North West	16	8	14	8	3	5	3
Yorkshire and Humber	16	5	13	5	2	4	2
East Midlands	17	10	14	5	3	5	4
West Midlands	16	9	13	5	3	6	3
South West	21	15	21	5	2	5	5
Eastern	18	10	17	7	3	4	4
London	16	10	14	6	3	4	5
South East	19	13	17	7	3	6	5
Wales	22	10	13	6	2	6	6
Scotland	15	10	14	4	2	3	3
Housing tenure							
Own outright/with a mortgage	21	12	18	6	3	6	5
Social tenant	8	3	5	4	2	3	1
Private tenant	11	5	11	5	3	3	2
Other, including shared ownership	20	15	21	9	7	8	3

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

	Type of help given						
	Raising or handling money/ taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/ member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/ information/ counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work
Disability in family							
No adult or child has a disability	18	10	14	5	2	4	4
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	17	11	16	6	3	5	3
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	16	8	14	6	4	5	4
At least one adult and one child have disability	16	11	18	8	4	7	6
All	17	10	15	6	3	5	4

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

	Type of help given							Unweighted base
	Providing transport/driving	Representing	Campaigning	Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help	None of the above	Total	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	6	2	2	20	2	56	100	4,935
Lone parent	3	1	1	11	2	72	100	1,934
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	5	1	0	12	2	66	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	1	1	11	2	78	100	981
Couple: both 16+ hours	7	2	2	19	2	54	100	2,804
Couple: one 16+ hours	6	2	2	24	2	56	100	1,820
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	0	0	10	3	79	100	311
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	3	1	1	14	2	68	100	3,126
5-10 years	7	2	1	28	2	50	100	1,919
11-15 years	8	2	2	16	3	58	100	1,374
16-18 years	9	2	2	13	2	55	100	450
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	5	2	2	13	2	65	100	3,067
2	6	1	2	22	2	54	100	2,736
3	6	1	1	25	3	56	100	799
4 or more	7	2	2	17	1	64	100	267

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

	Providing transport/driving	Type of help given						Total	Unweighted base
		Representing	Campaigning	Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help	None of the above			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	6	1	2	18	2	59	100	6,304	
Black	4	1		12	2	70	100	152	
Asian	5	0	1	10	3	72	100	232	
Other	7	3	5	22	2	62	100	176	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest income quintile	2	1	1	11	2	75	100	1,333	
Second quintile	4	1	1	13	2	70	100	1,180	
Third quintile	6	1	2	16	3	63	100	1,135	
Fourth quintile	5	1	2	22	1	54	100	1,099	
Highest income quintile	8	2	2	25	3	48	100	1,141	
Self-employed	8	2	2	22	2	48	100	981	

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

	Type of help given							Unweighted base
	Providing transport/driving	Representing	Campaigning	Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help	None of the above	Total	
<b>Government office region</b>								
North East	5	2	1	11	1	71	100	411
North West	5	2	1	18	2	60	100	745
Yorkshire and Humber	5	1	1	12	1	65	100	674
East Midlands	5	2	2	18	1	63	100	548
West Midlands	5	1	2	14	3	62	100	746
South West	7	2	2	22	2	53	100	608
Eastern	6	1	1	21	2	59	100	555
London	6	2	2	22	3	58	100	606
South East	6	1	2	22	2	56	100	927
Wales	6	1	2	15	2	60	100	404
Scotland	5	2	1	15	3	62	100	645
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	7	2	2	22	2	53	100	4,502
Social tenant	2	1	1	8	2	78	100	1,508
Private tenant	4	1	1	13	3	71	100	693
Other, including shared ownership	6	2	2	25	4	55	100	166

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

	Type of help given						Unweighted base
	Providing transport/ driving	Representing	Campaigning	Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help	None of the above	
Disability in family							
No adult or child has a disability	5	1	1	17	2	60	4,054
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	6	1	2	21	2	57	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	5	2	2	18	3	62	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	6	2	3	19	3	57	668
<b>All</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>6,866</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple Responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

## 4 Education and training

### 4.1 Qualifications achieved

More than nine out of ten (93 per cent) families contained at least one parent with some form of academic or vocational qualification. Lone parents were more likely to have no qualifications (17 per cent) than couple families (three per cent) (Table 4.1).

More than a quarter (27 per cent) of lone parents not working 16 or more hours per week were without any qualifications. For couple families where neither parent worked these hours, neither parent had any qualifications in 22 per cent of families (Table 4.1).

Nearly all (99 per cent) families in the highest income quintile had at least one academic or vocational qualification. In contrast, four-fifths (80 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile had at least one academic or vocational qualification (Table 4.1).

Families with one or more disabled member were more likely to have no qualifications than families with no disabled members. For example, in families where at least one adult and one child had a disability more than one in ten (11 per cent) had no qualifications compared to five per cent of families with no disabled members (Table 4.1).

Just over a fifth (21 per cent) of families had no academic qualifications or had only GCSE grade D-G or equivalent. Just over one-third (34 per cent) of families had a GCSE grade A-C, or equivalent (Table 4.2).

In nearly half (48 per cent) of couple families, at least one parent was qualified to A-Level or first degree standard compared to around one-fifth (21 per cent) of lone parent families (Table 4.2).

Two-fifths (40 per cent) of lone parents had either no academic qualifications or GCSE grade D-G only (or equivalent) compared to around one-quarter (24 per cent) of mothers in couple families (Table 4.3).

Under half (46 per cent) of mothers in couples where neither partner was in work reported having no qualifications<sup>13</sup>. Over a third (35 per cent) of lone mothers who were not working had no qualifications (Table 4.3).

A third (33 per cent) of mothers who were social tenants had no qualifications compared to just nine per cent of mothers who lived in owned or mortgaged accommodation (Table 4.3).

## 4.2 Training

Around three out of ten (31 per cent) mothers had taken part in a training course in the last year, with little variation by family type (Table 4.8).

Over one-third (37 per cent) of lone parents in work for 16 or more hours per week had taken part in a training course in the last 12 months, compared to around a fifth (22 per cent) of those who were not working (Table 4.8).

Almost half (49 per cent) of mothers in work had taken part in in-work training in the last 12 months (Table 4.12).

---

<sup>13</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.



**Table 4.1 Whether family has any qualifications (academic or vocational) by family characteristics**

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	97	94	76	3	100	4,936
Lone parent	83	75	53	17	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92	83	63	8	100	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	73	65	41	27	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	99	97	80	1	100	2,805
Couple: one 16+ hours	96	94	73	4	100	1,820
Couple: both 0-15 hours	78	70	51	22	100	311
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	95	92	71	5	100	3,129
5-10 years	92	88	71	8	100	1,920
11-15 years	91	88	67	9	100	1,374
16-18 years	93	85	69	7	100	450
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	92	88	70	8	100	3,070
2	95	92	72	5	100	2,737
3	91	88	66	9	100	799
4 or more	89	85	62	11	100	267
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	94	90	71	6	100	6,308
Black	88	77	63	12	100	152
Asian	87	84	51	13	100	232
Other	85	79	57	15	100	176

Continued

Table 4.1 Continued

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	80	73	51	20	100	1,335
Second quintile	89	82	62	11	100	1,181
Third quintile	94	92	72	6	100	1,135
Fourth quintile	99	97	83	1	100	1,099
Highest income quintile	99	99	77	1	100	1,142
Self-employed	98	95	76	2	100	981
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	91	85	72	9	100	412
North West	92	89	70	8	100	746
Yorkshire and Humber	93	89	74	7	100	674
East Midlands	91	87	70	9	100	548
West Midlands	95	91	72	5	100	746
South West	97	94	75	3	100	608
Eastern	95	93	74	5	100	555
London	90	85	56	10	100	606
South East	96	93	70	4	100	927
Wales	91	85	74	9	100	406
Scotland	93	88	69	7	100	645
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	98	95	76	2	100	4,503
Social tenant	80	72	52	20	100	1,508
Private tenant	88	83	63	12	100	695
Other, including shared ownership	92	90	73	8	100	167

Continued

Table 4.1 Continued

Disability in family	Has any academic or vocational qualifications				Total	Unweighted base
	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications		
No adult or child has a disability	95	91	70	5	100	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	93	88	72	7	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	91	87	70	9	100	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	89	85	67	11	100	669
<b>All</b>	<b>93</b>	<b>89</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,870</b>

Base: All families.

Table 4.2 Highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics

	Highest qualification in family						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
<b>Family type</b>								Row per cent
Couple	6	8	33	16	32	5	100	4,935
Lone parent	25	15	36	10	11	2	100	1,931
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	11	40	12	17	3	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	35	20	32	7	5	1	100	978
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	7	33	16	36	5	100	2,804
Couple: one 16+ hours	6	9	33	17	31	4	100	1,820
Couple: both 0-15 hours	30	17	28	10	11	4	100	311
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	8	11	32	15	31	4	100	3,126
5-10 years	12	10	36	15	23	4	100	1,918
11-15 years	12	10	36	13	24	4	100	1,373
16-18 years	14	8	30	14	28	6	100	449
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	10	10	35	15	26	4	100	6,302
Black	23	10	28	12	22	5	100	152
Asian	16	9	13	15	37	10	100	231
Other	21	2	21	11	39	6	100	176

Continued

Table 4.2 Continued

	Highest qualification in family							Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total		
<b>Government office region</b>									
North East	15	13	39	12	18	2	100	412	
North West	11	10	34	14	28	3	100	745	
Yorkshire and Humber	11	10	45	14	18	3	100	674	
East Midlands	13	12	35	16	21	3	100	546	
West Midlands	9	13	33	12	29	5	100	743	
South West	6	10	37	14	28	4	100	608	
Eastern	7	11	42	16	21	4	100	555	
London	15	7	23	12	37	6	100	606	
South East	7	8	30	16	33	5	100	927	
Wales	15	8	39	14	20	4	100	406	
Scotland	12	10	24	22	28	4	100	644	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	7	33	17	35	5	100	4,501	
Social tenant	28	19	37	9	5	2	100	1,503	
Private tenant	17	14	36	13	17	3	100	695	
Other, including shared ownership	10	8	32	17	27	6	100	167	

Continued

Table 4.2 Continued

Disability in family	Highest qualification in family						Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	
No adult or child has a disability	9	9	34	14	30	4	4,054
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	12	10	35	13	26	3	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	12	10	33	17	23	5	1,357
At least one adult and one child have disability	15	13	34	13	20	4	669
<b>All</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>6,863</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Note: Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family.

Table 4.3 Highest academic qualification of mother by family characteristics

Family type	Highest academic qualification (mother)						Unweighted base	
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		Total
Couple	11	13	35	14	24	3	100	4,935
Lone parent	25	15	36	10	11	2	100	1,931
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	11	40	12	17	3	100	953
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	27	15	37	8	11	2	100	90
Lone parent: not working	35	21	31	7	4	1	100	888
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	8	11	36	14	28	3	100	2,804
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	19	11	33	8	23	6	100	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	10	14	39	15	20	2	100	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	13	15	34	16	20	3	100	1,106
Couple: mother and partner not working	46	17	24	5	5	4	100	264
Couple: other	27	16	23	17	16	3	100	78

Continued

Table 4.3 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (mother)							Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	12	14	34	14	24	2	100	3,126	
5-10 years	15	14	38	13	17	3	100	1,918	
11-15 years	18	12	37	10	19	3	100	1,373	
16-18 years	22	11	30	14	19	4	100	449	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	13	14	37	13	20	3	100	6,302	
Black	29	13	27	10	18	4	100	152	
Asian	33	7	11	15	27	8	100	231	
Other	30	3	21	11	29	6	100	176	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	9	11	36	15	26	3	100	4,501	
Social tenant	33	21	34	7	4	1	100	1,503	
Private tenant	22	16	35	11	14	3	100	695	
Other, including shared ownership	12	9	39	14	21	4	100	167	

Continued



Table 4.3 Continued

Disability in family	Highest academic qualification (mother)						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
No adult or child has a disability	12	13	36	13	23	3	100	4,054
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	16	12	39	11	20	2	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	19	13	33	14	17	4	100	1,357
At least one adult and one child have disability	19	17	34	11	15	4	100	669
All	15	13	35	13	21	3	100	6,863

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 4.4 Highest academic qualification of partner by family characteristics

	Highest academic qualification (partner)							Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total	
<b>Family type</b>								Row per cent
Couple	20	13	30	12	23	2	100	4,878
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	17	13	32	12	24	2	100	2,777
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	33	12	26	7	20	3	100	132
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	16	11	34	13	25	2	100	547
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	21	14	26	13	25	2	100	1,088
Couple: mother and partner not working	60	13	14	4	6	2	100	256
Couple: other	30	15	22	9	22	1	100	78
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	16	14	31	12	26	2	100	2,357
5-10 years	22	12	30	12	22	2	100	1,276
11-15 years	27	14	29	10	19	2	100	946
16-18 years	26	7	25	12	27	2	100	299

Continued

Table 4.4 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (partner)						Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-level/ SCE Higher grades(A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	19	13	31	12	22	2	4,484
Black	21	12	25	12	28	2	71
Asian	34	7	12	9	33	4	194
Other	34	7	13	7	34	4	125
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	16	12	31	12	27	2	3,862
Social tenant	45	19	24	6	4	2	589
Private tenant	29	17	27	9	16	2	338
Other, including shared ownership	24	9	22	17	24	4	89
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	18	13	30	12	26	2	2,851
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	16	13	31	11	27	2	482
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	25	13	30	13	17	2	1,070
At least one adult and one child have disability	31	13	26	9	19	2	472
<b>All</b>	20	13	30	12	23	2	4,875

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 4.5 Highest vocational qualification of mother by family characteristics

	Highest vocational qualification of mother – Level 1 is lowest						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	44	11	13	14	8	0	100	4,922
Lone parent	47	12	15	12	7	0	100	1,933
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	37	12	17	15	10	1	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59	11	13	8	3	0	100	980
Couple: both 16+ hours	39	11	13	15	10	1	100	2,795
Couple: one 16+ hours	47	11	14	12	6	0	100	1,816
Couple: both 0-15 hours	68	9	8	9	3	3	100	311
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	44	10	14	15	8	1	100	3,118
5-10 years	43	13	14	12	8	0	100	1,915
11-15 years	48	11	12	11	8	0	100	1,372
16-18 years	43	13	12	11	11	1	100	450
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	43	11	14	13	8	0	100	6,294
Black	46	12	15	12	10		100	150
Asian	62	6	7	11	5	1	100	231
Other	55	9	5	10	3	2	100	175

Continued

Table 4.5 Continued

	Highest vocational qualification of mother - Level 1 is lowest						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	40	11	12	14	10	1	100	4,492
Social tenant	57	11	15	9	3	0	100	1,505
Private tenant	48	9	17	12	5	0	100	693
Other, including shared ownership	35	15	14	17	7		100	165
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	44	11	13	14	8	1	100	4,046
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	42	11	15	14	9	0	100	781
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	45	11	12	13	9	0	100	1,358
At least one adult and one child have disability	48	12	13	10	8	0	100	667
<b>All</b>	44	11	13	13	8	0	100	6,852

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 4.6 Highest vocational qualification of partner by family characteristics

	Highest vocational qualification of partner						Total	Unweighted base	
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)			Other
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	47	6	8	7	9	0	22	100	4,638
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Couple: both 16+ hours	44	6	8	8	10	0	24	100	2,669
Couple: one 16+ hours	49	6	9	7	9	0	20	100	1,670
Couple: both 0-15 hours	63	8	6	5	4	0	14	100	299
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	46	7	8	7	9	0	21	100	2,224
5-10 years	46	6	8	8	10	0	22	100	1,216
11-15 years	49	5	8	7	9	0	22	100	909
16-18 years	50	7	6	6	9	0	21	100	289
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	45	7	8	7	10	0	23	100	4,258
Black	47	4	2	10	10	2	26	100	69
Asian	73	2	9	7	3	1	5	100	189
Other	64	8	5	4	5		14	100	118
									Continued

Row per cent

Table 4.6 Continued

	Highest vocational qualification of partner						Total	Unweighted base	
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)			Other
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	45	6	7	8	10	0	23	100	3,691
Social tenant	54	10	11	6	4	0	15	100	543
Private tenant	52	7	11	5	6		20	100	319
Other, including shared ownership	53	3	6	5	14	1	17	100	85
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	46	6	8	8	10	0	22	100	2,706
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	45	10	8	6	12		19	100	455
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	49	6	8	6	8	0	23	100	1,024
At least one adult and one child have disability	47	5	11	8	8	1	21	100	450
<b>All</b>	47	6	8	7	9	0	22	100	4,635

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

Table 4.7 Highest vocational qualification in the family by family characteristics

	Row per cent						Unweighted base		
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)		Other	Total
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	24	9	12	14	13	1	28	100	4,922
Lone parent	47	12	15	12	7	0	7	100	1,933
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	37	12	17	15	10	1	8	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59	11	13	8	3	0	6	100	980
Couple: both 16+ hours	20	9	12	14	15	1	30	100	2,795
Couple: one 16+ hours	26	9	14	13	11	0	26	100	1,816
Couple: both 0-15 hours	49	11	7	11	5	0	16	100	311
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	28	9	14	14	11	1	23	100	3,118
5-10 years	29	11	13	13	11	1	22	100	1,915
11-15 years	33	9	12	12	11	0	23	100	1,372
16-18 years	31	11	11	11	13	1	22	100	450
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	28	10	13	13	12	0	24	100	6,294
Black	36	11	11	13	12	1	16	100	150
Asian	49	5	11	15	7	2	11	100	231
Other	43	11	5	10	6	2	22	100	175

Continued





Table 4.7 Continued

	Row per cent								
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)	Other	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	30	9	13	14	11	1	23	100	4,046
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	28	11	16	14	13	0	18	100	781
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	30	9	11	13	11	0	26	100	1,358
At least one adult and one child have disability	33	9	13	11	12	1	21	100	667
<b>All</b>	30	10	13	13	11	1	23	100	6,852

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Note: Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family.

**Table 4.8 Whether mother attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics**

	Whether mother attended course			Row per cent
	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	32	68	100	4,936
Lone parent	30	70	100	1,937
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	37	63	100	954
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	28	72	100	91
Lone parent: not working	22	78	100	892
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	39	61	100	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	36	64	100	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	28	72	100	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	18	82	100	1,106
Couple: mother and partner not working	13	87	100	264
Couple: other	35	65	100	78
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	25	75	100	3,129
5-10 years	36	64	100	1,920
11-15 years	34	66	100	1,374
16-18 years	36	64	100	450
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	34	66	100	4,503
Social tenant	22	78	100	1,508
Private tenant	29	71	100	695
Other, including shared ownership	35	65	100	167
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	31	69	100	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	33	67	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	30	70	100	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	32	68	100	669
<b>All</b>	31	69	100	6,870

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.9 Whether partner attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics**

	Whether partner attended course			<i>Row per cent</i>
	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	32	68	100	3,062
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	35	65	100	1,772
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	21	79	100	96
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	33	67	100	335
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	30	70	100	622
Couple: mother and partner not working	17	83	100	193
Couple: other	•	•	•	44
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	36	64	100	1,508
5-10 years	31	69	100	806
11-15 years	25	75	100	562
16-18 years	30	70	100	186
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	34	66	100	2,399
Social tenant	20	80	100	389
Private tenant	30	70	100	224
Other, including shared ownership	25	75	100	50
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	32	68	100	1,714
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	35	65	100	301
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	31	69	100	731
At least one adult and one child have disability	31	69	100	315
<b>All</b>	32	68	100	3,061

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.10 Whether mothers' most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics**

Family type	Designed to lead to qualification		Qualification from training										Unweighted base
	Yes	No	GCSE/A Level	NVQ/SVQ	BTEC/ City and Guilds			Degree	Other	Don't know	No qualification	Total	
					City and Guilds	BTEC	City and Guilds						
Couple	50	50	3	15	7	8	17	0	50	100	1,545		
Lone parent	63	37	5	22	10	7	17	2	37	100	552		
<b>Family unit work status</b>													
Lone parent: 16+ hours	53	47	3	21	7	5	16	1	47	100	343		
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	70	30	3	28	18	6	13		30	100	25		
Lone parent: not working	82	18	9	23	15	13	19	4	18	100	184		
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	44	56	2	15	5	6	16	0	56	100	1,084		
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	49	51	3	10	7	13	16		51	100	49		
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	52	48	3	16	8	8	17		48	100	156		
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	77	23	7	17	14	17	22		23	100	195		
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	33		
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	28		

Continued

Table 4.10 Continued

	Qualification from training											Unweighted base	
	Designed to lead to qualification		Qualification from training										Total
	Yes	No	GCSE/A Level	NVQ/SVQ	BTEC/City and Guilds	Degree	Other	Don't know	No qualification				
Age of youngest child													
0-4 years	55	45	4	17	9	8	18	0	45	100	788		
5-10 years	56	44	4	17	9	7	17	1	44	100	681		
11-15 years	50	50	2	16	6	9	16	1	50	100	465		
16-18 years	47	53	2	19	6	7	13	0	53	100	163		
Housing tenure													
Own outright/with a mortgage	48	52	3	14	6	8	17	0	52	100	1,518		
Social tenant	73	27	5	30	13	7	16	2	27	100	323		
Private tenant	67	33	5	23	13	7	19		33	100	201		
Other, including shared ownership	56	44	1	16	7	8	22	1	44	100	55		
Disability in family													
No adult or child has a disability	53	47	4	16	7	8	17	0	47	100	1,234		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	58	42	2	21	7	9	19	0	42	100	255		

Continued

Table 4.10 Continued

	Designed to lead to qualification		Qualification from training							Unweighted base	
	Yes	No	GCSE/A Level	NVQ/SVQ	BTEC/City and Guilds	Degree	Other	Don't know	No qualification		Total
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	52	48	2	16	9	7	17	1	48	100	401
At least one adult and one child have disability	55	45	5	16	8	9	14	3	45	100	205
All	53	47	3	17	8	8	17	1	47	100	2,095

Base: All families with a mother who attended a training course.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

**Table 4.11 Whether partners' most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics**

	Designed to lead to qualification			Unweighted base
	Yes	No	Total	
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	44	56	100	991
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	42	58	100	623
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	.	.	.	21
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	35	65	100	114
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	51	49	100	190
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	30
Couple: other	•	•	•	13
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	49	51	100	537
5-10 years	41	59	100	245
11-15 years	37	63	100	151
16-18 years	43	57	100	58
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	40	60	100	835
Social tenant	75	25	100	77
Private tenant	64	36	100	66
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	13
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	42	58	100	562
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	41	59	100	105
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	46	54	100	230
At least one adult and one child have disability	55	45	100	94
<b>All</b>	44	56	100	991

Base: All couple families with a partner who attended a training course.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



**Table 4.12 Whether mother has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics**

					<i>Row per cent</i>
	Taken part in in-work training			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	Offered but not attended	No		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	49	4	47	100	3,110
Lone parent	46	3	51	100	929
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	48	3	49	100	854
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	22	4	75	100	75
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	52	4	44	100	2,531
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	50	3	47	100	120
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	33	4	63	100	409
Couple: other	44	5	52	100	50
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	45	4	51	100	1,554
5-10 years	50	3	46	100	1,208
11-15 years	50	3	47	100	938
16-18 years	54	3	42	100	339
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	51	4	46	100	3,161
Social tenant	36	4	61	100	497
Private tenant	48	3	49	100	294
Other, including shared ownership	53	1	46	100	87
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	48	4	48	100	2,526
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	50	4	47	100	461
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	48	2	50	100	755
At least one adult and one child have disability	53	3	44	100	296
<b>All</b>	49	4	48	100	4,038

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.13 Whether partner has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Taken part in in-work training				<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	Offered but not attended	No	Total	
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	45	3	51	100	2,275
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	47	3	50	100	1,483
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	47	5	48	100	267
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	41	2	57	100	507
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	18
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	48	4	49	100	1,136
5-10 years	46	3	51	100	588
11-15 years	41	3	56	100	411
16-18 years	41	3	57	100	140
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	48	3	49	100	1,900
Social tenant	30	3	67	100	197
Private tenant	41	4	55	100	142
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	36
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	46	3	51	100	1,341
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	46	4	50	100	228
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	46	4	50	100	497
At least one adult and one child have disability	39	5	56	100	208
<b>All</b>	45	3	51	100	2,274

Base: All couple families with partner in work.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.14 Amount of in-work training mother has taken part in during last 12 months by family characteristics**

	Amount of in-work training					Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	1 day or less	2-3 days	4-5 days	6-13 days	2 weeks or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	19	29	21	14	17	100	1,537
Lone parent	17	29	19	14	21	100	419
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	28	20	14	21	100	404
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	15
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	16	29	22	15	17	100	1,324
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	19	23	20	14	24	100	57
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	39	26	11	8	16	100	136
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	20
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	20	30	19	14	17	100	697
5-10 years	18	30	18	15	19	100	598
11-15 years	19	27	25	13	16	100	473
16-18 years	13	30	22	16	18	100	188
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	18	29	22	15	16	100	1,599
Social tenant	25	27	15	11	21	100	170
Private tenant	18	28	18	10	26	100	140
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	47

Continued

Table 4.14 Continued

	Amount of in-work training					Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	1 day or less	2-3 days	4-5 days	6-13 days	2 weeks or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
Disability in family							
No adult or child has a disability	19	28	21	14	17	100	1,212
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	15	33	20	11	21	100	225
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	18	30	20	16	17	100	361
At least one adult and one child have disability	19	28	24	14	15	100	158
<b>All</b>	18	29	21	14	18	100	1,956

Base: All families with mother in work who has attended some in work training.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

## 5 Work

### 5.1 Employment status

Around eight out of ten (82 per cent) families had at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.1).

Three-fifths (60 per cent) of mothers in couple families were working 16 hours or more per week, compared to around half (54 per cent) of lone mother families (Table 5.1).

Just over two-fifths (42 per cent) of lone mothers worked no hours compared to 27 per cent of mothers in couple families (Table 5.1).

Neither parent worked in five per cent of couple families whereas just over two-fifths (42 per cent) of lone parents did not work. Since 2005 this has remained the same for both couple and lone parent families. (Table 5.1).

### 5.2 Hours

Amongst all mothers in work, 44 per cent were in full-time work and 41 per cent were in part-time work<sup>14</sup> (Table 5.4).

Lone mothers in work were more likely than mothers in couple families to be working 16 or more hours per week (92 per cent compared to 83 per cent). The percentage of couple mothers in work of between one and 15 hours per week was over twice that of lone mothers (17 per cent compared to eight per cent) (Table 5.4).

Mothers who lived in privately rented accommodation were more likely to work full-time than those who were social tenants (43 per cent compared to 35 per cent) (Table 5.4). The gap between the two groups has decreased since 2005.

---

<sup>14</sup> Throughout this chapter, the term 'full-time work' refers to 'paid work of 30 hours or more per week'. 'Part-time work' refers to 'paid work of 16-29 hours per week'.

In couple families, nearly all partners in work (96 per cent) were working 30 or more hours per week (Table 5.5).

### 5.3 Standard Occupational Classification

Nearly two-fifths (37 per cent) of mothers were found in the top three Standard Occupational Classification (SOC) groups (managerial, professional and associated professional groups). A similar proportion of lone mothers working 16 or more hours per week and mothers in couple families working 16 or more hours per week where the partner was not working, were found in these occupational groups (31 per cent and 34 per cent respectively)<sup>15</sup>. Mothers in couple families where the mother and partner both worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be found in these occupational groups (43 per cent) compared to lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (31 per cent). Moreover, mothers from families in the highest income quintile displayed a noticeably greater probability of being in the top three SOC groups (65 per cent) (Table 5.6).

Mothers living in housing that was owned or being bought with a mortgage were almost four times more likely to be in the top three SOC groups than social tenants (43 per cent compared to 11 per cent). Mothers living in rented social housing were the most likely to be working in elementary occupations (32 per cent); the lowest of the SOC groups (Table 5.6).

A similar proportion of mothers from families with no disabled members and from families where at least one child had a disability but no adult did were employed in the top three SOC groups (39 per cent and 35 per cent respectively)<sup>16</sup> (Table 5.6).

### 5.4 Travel to work

Mothers' most usual method of travel to work was by car or van (73 per cent) (Table 5.8).

Mothers in couple families were more likely to travel to work by car or van than lone parent mothers (75 per cent and 67 per cent respectively), but less likely than lone parent mothers to use a public bus, minibus or coach (five per cent and 11 per cent respectively) (Table 5.8).

Mothers from the highest income quintile were more likely to travel to work by car or van (82 per cent) than mothers from the lowest income quintile (53 per cent) (Table 5.8). However, mothers from the highest income quintile reported higher average weekly travel to work costs (£17.75) than mothers from the lowest income quintile (£10.90) (Table 5.9).

---

<sup>15</sup> This is not a significant difference.

<sup>16</sup> This is not a significant difference.

There was a small regional difference with mothers living in London being less likely to travel to work by car (53 per cent) compared to other regions. Those living as social tenants were also less likely to travel to work by car (49 per cent) compared to home owners and mortgage payers (78 per cent) or private tenants (57 per cent).

## 5.5 Duration

Of non-working mothers, 58 per cent were last in work more than two years ago. Lone mothers were more likely to have been without work for more than two years than couple mothers (61 per cent and 56 per cent, respectively) (Table 5.10).

Couple mothers whose partner was working 16 hours or more per week were almost three times as likely to have been in work in the last 12 months compared to mothers in non-working couples (19 per cent compared to seven per cent). Whether a mother had been out of work for more than two years was not dependent on whether the mother was from a couple whose partner was working 16 or more hours per week, or from a non-working couple (both 57 per cent) (Table 5.10).

Mothers of families where at least one adult and one child were disabled were more likely to have been out of work for more than two years (71 per cent) than mothers with no disability in the family (54 per cent) (Table 5.10).

## 5.6 Leaving work

Over a quarter (27 per cent) of all mothers who had left work in the last two years reported pregnancy as the reason (Table 5.11).

The presence of adult disability increases the likelihood of a mother leaving work for health reasons. For example, 23 per cent of mothers of families where one or more adults has a disability<sup>17</sup> left work for health reasons compared to only three per cent of mothers with no disability in the family (Table 5.11).

## 5.7 Reasons for (not) working

Almost three-quarters (74 per cent) of mothers working one to 15 hours per week said there was something specific stopping them working 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.12). The main barriers identified included:

- wanting to be with their children (56 per cent); and
- childcare costs (12 per cent) (Table 5.12).

---

<sup>17</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.

Mothers with a youngest child aged zero to four years were more likely to say that they had a specific reason for not working more than 16 hours per week compared to mothers with a youngest child aged 11 to 15 years (83 per cent compared to 58 per cent)<sup>18</sup>.

---

<sup>18</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.



Table 5.1 Family unit work status by family characteristics

	Family unit work status											Unweighted base
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other	Total		
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple				57	3	11	22	5	2	100	4,936	
Lone parent	54	4	42							100	1,937	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	8	1	12	38	2	9	25	4	1	100	3,129	
5-10 years	16	2	12	42	2	10	12	3	1	100	1,920	
11-15 years	18	1	8	49	2	7	9	4	2	100	1,374	
16-18 years	23	0	6	50	4	4	8	2	2	100	450	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	18	1	11	44	3	6	12	3	1	100	3,070	
2	10	1	9	46	2	10	18	3	1	100	2,737	
3	8	1	12	31	2	11	27	5	3	100	799	
4 or more	6	1	17	17	2	9	35	11	2	100	267	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	14	1	10	44	2	9	16	3	1	100	6,308	
Black	23	2	27	21	3	3	17	4	1	100	152	
Asian	4	1	7	33	4	3	33	10	5	100	232	
Other	10	3	13	34	4	6	23	7		100	176	

Continued

Table 5.1 Continued

	Family unit work status										Unweighted base	
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other	Total		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	22	4	44	4	4	4	2	8	11	2	100	1,335
Second quintile	34	2	15	10	4	4	4	22	6	3	100	1,181
Third quintile	12	1	2	41	3	3	13	23	3	1	100	1,135
Fourth quintile	5	0	0	66	1	1	11	15	0	1	100	1,099
Highest income quintile	1	0	0	76	1	1	9	12	0	1	100	1,142
Self-employed	6			59	1	1	12	22		0	100	981
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	18	1	14	37	3	3	5	16	6		100	412
North West	12	1	9	48	3	3	6	16	3	1	100	746
Yorkshire and Humber	17	1	11	46	3	3	6	12	4	1	100	674
East Midlands	13	1	12	46	2	2	8	13	3	1	100	548
West Midlands	15	1	8	45	3	3	9	14	4	1	100	746
South West	12	1	6	41	1	1	14	20	3	1	100	608
Eastern	11	1	9	41	2	2	12	20	2	2	100	555
London	10	1	17	34	3	3	7	21	5	2	100	606
South East	13	1	7	43	2	2	11	19	2	2	100	927
Wales	16	1	15	37	1	1	6	18	4	2	100	406
Scotland	16	1	13	44	2	2	5	14	3	1	100	645

Continued

Table 5.1 Continued

	Family unit work status										Unweighted base
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other	Total	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	0	2	55	2	11	17	1	1	100	4,503
Social tenant	18	3	34	11	2	4	15	12	2	100	1,508
Private tenant	21	2	24	21	2	5	18	7	1	100	695
Other, including shared ownership	24	1	15	32	1	5	17	2	2	100	167
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	16	1	9	45	2	9	16	1	1	100	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	17	2	14	39	1	8	16	2	1	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	8	1	10	40	4	8	18	8	3	100	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	9	1	15	33	3	8	21	10	1	100	669
<b>All</b>	13	1	11	42	2	8	17	4	1	100	6,870

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.2 Work status of mother by family characteristics

Family type	Work status						Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family		Total
Couple	60	12	1	1	2	23	100	4,936
Lone parent	54	4	5	3	4	29	100	1,937
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	100						100	954
Lone parent: 1-15 hours		100					100	91
Lone parent: not working			13	7	10	69	100	892
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	100						100	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	100						100	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours		100					100	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours			5	4	4	85	100	1,106
Couple: mother and partner not working			5	2	17	74	100	264
Couple: other	39	41				20	100	78

Continued

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
Age of youngest child									
0-4 years	47	10	2	1	2	36	1	100	3,129
5-10 years	61	12	2	2	2	19	0	100	1,920
11-15 years	70	9	3	1	3	14	1	100	1,374
16-18 years	78	6	2	1	3	9	2	100	450
Number of dependent children									
1	66	8	3	1	3	18	1	100	3,070
2	59	12	1	1	2	24	0	100	2,737
3	42	13	2	2	2	38	1	100	799
4 or more	26	10	4	1	3	57	1	100	267
Ethnic group of mother									
White	60	11	2	1	2	23	1	100	6,308
Black	47	4	5	4	3	35	2	100	152
Asian	41	5	2	1	2	47	1	100	232
Other	48	9	4	2	0	35	2	100	176

Continued

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest income quintile	30	7	8	3	6	44	2	100	1,335
Second quintile	49	7	3	3	3	34	0	100	1,181
Third quintile	56	14	1	1	3	24	0	100	1,135
Fourth quintile	73	12	1	0	1	13	0	100	1,099
Highest income quintile	79	9	0	1	0	11	1	100	1,142
Self-employed	66	12	1	1	1	19	0	100	981
<b>Government office region</b>									
North East	58	6	4	1	3	27	1	100	412
North West	64	8	2	2	3	22	0	100	746
Yorkshire and Humber	66	7	2	3	2	19	1	100	674
East Midlands	62	9	3	2	2	20	1	100	548
West Midlands	63	11	2	0	2	21	0	100	746
South West	56	16	1	1	2	24	1	100	608
Eastern	55	14	2	1	2	26	1	100	555
London	47	9	2	2	3	36	1	100	606
South East	58	13	2	1	1	25	1	100	927
Wales	55	8	4	3	4	26	1	100	406
Scotland	63	7	4	3	2	21	0	100	645

Continued

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	69	11	1	1	1	17	1	100	4,503
Social tenant	31	8	5	3	6	46	1	100	1,508
Private tenant	44	7	6	3	3	37	1	100	695
Other, including shared ownership	58	8	2	3	2	24	3	100	167
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	63	10	3	1	0	22	1	100	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	57	11	3	2	0	27	0	100	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	53	10	2	1	6	26	1	100	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	45	9	2	1	9	33	1	100	669
<b>All</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,870</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.3 Work status of partner by family characteristics

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working			25	5	23	24	22	100	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	100							100	1,106
Couple: mother and partner not working			35	2	40	16	8	100	264
Couple: other		71	9		10	1	9	100	78
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	91	1	3	0	2	2	0	100	2,396
5-10 years	91	2	2	0	3	1	1	100	1,286
11-15 years	89	1	2		3	1	2	100	954
16-18 years	88	2	2	1	3	1	4	100	300
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	90	1	3	0	3	1	2	100	2,004
2	92	1	2	0	2	2	1	100	2,136
3	88	2	3		4	1	1	100	603
4 or more	80	3	5		5	5	1	100	193

Continued



Table 5.3 Continued

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
Ethnic group of mother									
White	91	1	2	0	3	1	1	100	4,537
Black	83	3	2		8	2	2	100	71
Asian	79	5	7	1	5	2	1	100	199
Other	86		4		4		6	100	125
Total family income: quintiles									
Lowest income quintile	45	3	23	2	12	6	10	100	346
Second quintile	73	4	6	0	10	5	2	100	564
Third quintile	91	1	1	0	3	2	1	100	955
Fourth quintile	97	1	0	0	0	0	0	100	1,038
Highest income quintile	98	1	0			1	0	100	1,119
Self-employed	99	0		0	0		0	100	914
Government office region									
North East	87		3	1	4	2	4	100	257
North West	90	1	3		4	1	2	100	560
Yorkshire and Humber	89	1	4	0	5	1	0	100	460
East Midlands	91	1	2	1	2	2	2	100	388
West Midlands	89	1	3	0	3	2	1	100	552

Continued

Table 5.3 Continued

	Work status							Row per cent	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other	Total	Unweighted base
South West	93	1	2		2	1	0	100	476
Eastern	93	2	2		1	2	1	100	423
London	86	3	3	0	4	2	2	100	410
South East	93	1	1	0	2	1	1	100	720
Wales	89	2	3	0	3	3	0	100	261
Scotland	92	1	3	0	3	1	1	100	429
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	95	1	1	0	1	1	1	100	3,894
Social tenant	64	2	11	1	14	6	2	100	606
Private tenant	81	1	8	1	5	3	1	100	345
Other, including shared ownership	92	3	2	1	2			100	91
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	95	1	2	0	0	1	1	100	2,889
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	94	1	3			2		100	490
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	82	2	3	0	9	2	3	100	1,076
At least one adult and one child have disability	81	1	5	1	7	4	1	100	478
<b>All</b>	90	1	3	0	3	2	1	100	4,933

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.4 Hours of work of mother by family characteristics**

	Mothers' usual hours of work					<i>Row per cent</i>
	30 hours or more	24-29 hours	16-23 hours	1-15 hours	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	43	14	26	17	100	3,550
Lone parent	47	13	32	8	100	1,045
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	51	14	35		100	954
Lone parent: 1-15 hours				100	100	91
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	51	18	31		100	2,803
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	57	12	31		100	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours				100	100	549
Couple: other	39	2	7	51	100	64
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	34	14	34	18	100	1,760
5-10 years	39	16	29	17	100	1,384
11-15 years	55	13	20	11	100	1,073
16-18 years	64	13	16	7	100	378
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	50	14	26	11	100	2,197
2	39	15	30	17	100	1,883
3	36	13	27	24	100	420
4 or more	28	18	26	27	100	95
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	43	14	28	15	100	4,323
Black	58	16	17	9	100	72
Asian	54	13	22	12	100	104
Other	52	11	22	16	100	95
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	19	13	50	19	100	454
Second quintile	42	15	31	12	100	654
Third quintile	38	15	27	20	100	798
Fourth quintile	44	15	27	14	100	926
Highest income quintile	58	14	18	10	100	994
Self-employed	47	13	25	16	100	769

Continued

Table 5.4 Continued

	Mothers' usual hours of work				Total	Unweighted base
	30 hours or more	24-29 hours	16-23 hours	1-15 hours		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	46	15	30	9	100	253
North West	47	15	27	11	100	515
Yorkshire and Humber	46	13	31	10	100	482
East Midlands	43	13	31	13	100	381
West Midlands	47	10	28	15	100	540
South West	35	15	28	22	100	425
Eastern	41	15	23	21	100	367
London	50	13	21	15	100	312
South East	38	18	25	19	100	643
Wales	45	16	26	13	100	245
Scotland	46	12	31	10	100	432
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	45	15	26	14	100	3,600
Social tenant	35	11	35	19	100	550
Private tenant	43	14	28	14	100	337
Other, including shared ownership	47	12	29	11	100	108
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	45	15	27	14	100	2,892
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	40	13	31	16	100	512
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	44	13	26	16	100	845
At least one adult and one child have disability	41	16	26	17	100	345
<b>All</b>	44	14	27	15	100	4,594

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.5 Hours of work of partner by family characteristics**

	<b>Partners' usual hours of work</b>					<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>30 hours or more</b>	<b>24-29 hours</b>	<b>16-23 hours</b>	<b>1-15 hours</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	96	1	2	1	100	4,514
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	98	1	1		100	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	98	1	1		100	549
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	96	1	3		100	1,106
Couple: other				100	100	54
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	96	1	2	1	100	2,193
5-10 years	96	1	2	2	100	1,182
11-15 years	97	1	1	2	100	864
16-18 years	94	1	3	3	100	275
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	96	1	2	1	100	1,826
2	97	1	1	1	100	1,993
3	94	1	3	3	100	540
4 or more	92	2	2	3	100	155
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	97	1	1	1	100	4,171
Black	88	2	7	3	100	63
Asian	87	2	6	6	100	169
Other	94	1	5		100	108
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	80	2	12	6	100	158
Second quintile	90	1	4	5	100	431
Third quintile	98	1	1	1	100	882
Fourth quintile	98	0	1	1	100	1,025
Highest income quintile	98	1	0	1	100	1,109
Self-employed	96	1	2	0	100	909

Continued

Table 5.5 Continued

	<b>Partners' usual hours of work</b>					<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>30 hours or more</b>	<b>24-29 hours</b>	<b>16-23 hours</b>	<b>1-15 hours</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	99	0	0		100	222
North West	96	2	1	1	100	508
Yorkshire and Humber	96	1	2	1	100	411
East Midlands	97	0	2	1	100	353
West Midlands	98	0	1	1	100	501
South West	96	1	2	2	100	450
Eastern	97	1	1	2	100	398
London	93	1	3	3	100	363
South East	96	1	1	2	100	680
Wales	94	1	3	3	100	235
Scotland	97	1	1	1	100	393
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	97	1	1	1	100	3,757
Social tenant	91	1	5	3	100	388
Private tenant	93	1	5	1	100	283
Other, including shared ownership	94	1	1	3	100	86
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	97	1	1	1	100	2,764
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	98	1	1	1	100	463
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	94	1	3	2	100	895
At least one adult and one child have disability	95	1	2	1	100	389
<b>All</b>	96	1	2	1	100	4,511

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.6 SOC-2000 major group of mother by family characteristics

Family type	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
Couple	8	12	19	22	2	17	9	2	9	100	3,552	
Lone parent	7	7	16	20	3	16	11	3	17	100	1,045	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	7	17	21	4	16	11	3	13	100	954	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours		6	2	5	1	15	15		55	100	91	
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	9	13	21	22	2	16	8	2	6	100	2,805	
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	5	13	16	19	1	23	9	1	12	100	134	
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	3	8	10	21	2	18	14	1	23	100	549	
Couple: other	7	14	18	9	11	17	5		18	100	64	

Continued

Table 5.6 Continued

		SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
		Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	Unweighted base
Age of youngest child												
	0-4 years	9	13	20	22	1	14	10	2	9	100	1,760
	5-10 years	7	10	17	21	3	19	9	2	12	100	1,386
	11-15 years	7	10	17	20	3	19	10	2	12	100	1,073
	16-18 years	10	13	18	20	3	16	10	2	9	100	378
Number of dependent children												
	1	8	11	18	22	3	14	11	3	11	100	2,197
	2	8	12	19	21	1	18	9	1	10	100	1,884
	3	6	10	18	18	2	25	7	1	12	100	421
	4 or more	6	8	15	13		27	11	4	16	100	95
Ethnic group of mother												
	White	8	11	18	21	2	17	10	2	11	100	4,325
	Black	7	8	29	19	3	16	4	1	13	100	72
	Asian	6	8	22	25	3	12	12	1	12	100	104
	Other	6	17	20	21	1	19	6	2	8	100	95

Continued



Table 5.6 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	4	1	7	18	2	19	19	2	28	100	454	
Second quintile	4	5	13	23	4	19	12	3	17	100	654	
Third quintile	4	7	13	23	3	19	14	3	15	100	798	
Fourth quintile	7	11	22	23	1	16	10	2	7	100	926	
Highest income quintile	13	24	28	18	1	10	3	1	2	100	995	
Self-employed	12	11	18	20	4	21	7	1	8	100	770	
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	7	6	17	26	3	16	12	1	12	100	253	
North West	9	11	18	19	3	16	10	3	11	100	515	
Yorkshire and Humber	10	8	16	23	1	16	9	2	14	100	482	
East Midlands	7	11	19	21	2	16	11	2	11	100	381	
West Midlands	8	13	18	19	2	16	12	2	10	100	540	
South West	7	12	14	22	5	19	9	2	11	100	425	
Eastern	7	8	15	22	2	22	9	2	13	100	367	
London	10	17	21	19	2	17	5	0	8	100	312	
South East	8	14	21	22	3	15	9	1	8	100	644	
Wales	8	8	19	23	2	17	9	4	10	100	245	
Scotland	8	10	20	21	1	13	12	3	12	100	433	

Continued

Table 5.6 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	9	13	21	22	2	16	8	2	7	100	3,602
Social tenant	3	3	5	13	3	23	17	2	32	100	550
Private tenant	8	5	13	22	3	17	12	2	19	100	337
Other, including shared ownership	6	7	21	18	7	14	12	1	13	100	108
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	9	11	19	22	2	16	9	2	10	100	2,893
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	6	11	18	20	2	19	9	1	13	100	513
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	7	12	18	21	2	15	11	2	12	100	845
At least one adult and one child have disability	8	9	17	18	3	19	10	2	14	100	345
<b>All</b>	8	11	18	21	2	17	10	2	11	100	4,596

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.7 SOC-2000 major group of partner by family characteristics

		SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
		Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>												
Partner: 30+ hours	18	13	16	6	21	2	3	13	9	100	4,312	
Partner: 16-29 hours	5	11	17	7	14	2	10	13	21	100	111	
Partner: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	45	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	17	14	17	6	20	2	3	12	9	100	2,782	
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	22	11	17	6	20	1	2	14	8	100	544	
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	16	14	13	7	20	1	4	15	9	100	1,097	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	45	
												Continued

Table 5.7 Continued

		SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
		Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	Unweighted base
Age of youngest child												
	0-4 years	18	14	17	6	19	2	3	12	9	100	2,168
	5-10 years	16	13	16	6	21	2	3	15	9	100	1,172
	11-15 years	18	12	14	7	22	2	2	13	9	100	855
	16-18 years	17	16	17	11	17	2	2	10	8	100	273
Number of dependent children												
	1	16	13	16	7	21	2	3	13	10	100	1,805
	2	18	13	17	6	19	2	3	13	8	100	1,974
	3	19	13	13	6	21	2	3	12	8	100	535
	4 or more	15	18	10	3	18	2	2	16	14	100	154
Total family income: quintiles												
	Lowest income quintile	13	13	9	7	17	3	8	14	16	100	132
	Second quintile	8	4	11	5	20	4	9	21	19	100	422
	Third quintile	12	8	13	8	19	3	3	19	15	100	877
	Fourth quintile	18	12	20	8	16	2	2	14	7	100	1,022
	Highest income quintile	27	24	21	8	11	1	1	5	3	100	1,108
	Self-employed	16	11	11	2	37	1	3	11	7	100	907

Continued

Table 5.7 Continued

		SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
		Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	Unweighted base
Government office region												
North East	8	11	11	7	25	2	5	21	9	100	220	
North West	20	12	13	7	21	3	3	14	8	100	498	
Yorkshire and Humber	13	7	15	5	23	3	4	20	10	100	407	
East Midlands	20	10	14	5	20	2	3	17	9	100	351	
West Midlands	19	16	14	5	20	1	2	12	10	100	495	
South West	21	13	15	6	22	1	3	11	9	100	446	
Eastern	21	12	17	7	18	2	2	12	8	100	398	
London	16	18	21	9	16	0	4	7	9	100	356	
South East	18	17	18	6	19	2	3	10	7	100	674	
Wales	10	12	13	6	26	3	4	15	11	100	232	
Scotland	14	13	17	8	20	2	3	11	11	100	391	
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	19	15	17	7	20	2	3	11	7	100	3,726	
Social tenant	6	2	7	4	22	3	4	28	24	100	380	
Private tenant	11	9	10	5	22	3	6	18	15	100	277	
Other, including shared ownership	16	20	19	3	16	2	3	9	13	100	85	
Continued												

Table 5.7 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
Disability in family	18	14	16	6	19	2	3	13	8	100	2,728	
No adult or child has a disability	18	12	17	6	23	1	3	10	9	100	458	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	16	10	15	8	22	3	3	13	10	100	892	
At least one adult and one child have disability	15	14	14	6	18	2	3	17	11	100	387	
All	17	13	16	6	20	2	3	13	9	100	4,465	

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.8 Method of travel to work of mother by family characteristics

Family type	Usual method of travel to work										Unweighted base	
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle, scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/ minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		Total
Couple	1	3	5	0	75	0	2	12	2	0	100	3,252
Lone parent	1	1	11	0	67	1	2	15	1	0	100	973
Family unit work status												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	2	11	0	70	1	2	12	1	0	100	887
Lone parent: 1-15 hours			15		36		4	40	4		100	86
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	1	3	5	0	77	0	1	10	2	0	100	2,618
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	2	3	12		67	1	2	14			100	129
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours		0	3		66	0	4	21	6		100	452
Couple: other		4	5		70	1		21			100	53

Continued

Table 5.8 Continued

	Usual method of travel to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle, scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		
Age of youngest child												
0-4 years	2	4	6		75	1	1	9	2	0	100	1,630
5-10 years	1	2	6	0	74	0	2	13	2	0	100	1,266
11-15 years	1	1	6	0	71	0	2	16	3	0	100	980
16-18 years	1	3	8		73		2	11	1		100	349
Number of dependent children												
1	1	3	8	0	72	1	2	13	2	0	100	2,049
2	1	3	5	0	75	0	2	11	3	0	100	1,723
3	0	1	5		75		1	15	3	0	100	370
4 or more			6		65	1	2	21	5	1	100	83
Ethnic group of mother												
White	1	2	6	0	74	0	2	12	2	0	100	3,976
Black		15	20		51			14			100	69
Asian	7	4	14		64			10	1		100	98
Other	6	4	11		59			15	4		100	81

Continued



Table 5.8 Continued

	Usual method of travel to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle, scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/ minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	0	2	18		53	1	1	22	3	0	100	442
Second quintile	0	1	9		69	0	2	16	1	1	100	644
Third quintile	0	1	8	0	71	0	2	16	1	0	100	783
Fourth quintile	1	2	5	0	77	0	1	11	2	0	100	905
Highest income quintile	2	6	2	0	82	0	1	5	2	0	100	967
Self-employed	1	2	3		74	0	2	12	6		100	484
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	4		11		67	0		16	2	0	100	241
North West	0	1	6	0	76	0	2	13	2	0	100	477
Yorkshire and Humber		1	11		72	1	1	13	1		100	461
East Midlands		0	7	0	75		0	13	3		100	352
West Midlands		2	5		77	0	1	13	1		100	498
South West		2	2		76	1	2	14	3	0	100	382
Eastern		3	2		77	0	3	13	2		100	330
London	10	10	10	0	53		2	12	3	0	100	283
South East		2	4		77	0	3	10	4	0	100	573
Wales		1	1		85	1	0	9	3		100	223
Scotland	0	2	12		72	0	1	12	1	0	100	405

Continued

Table 5.8 Continued

	Usual method of travel to work										Unweighted base	
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle, scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		Total
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	3	4	0	78	0	1	10	2	0	100	3,288
Social tenant	1	2	19	0	49	1	3	24	1	0	100	534
Private tenant	3	2	13	0	57	2	2	18	3	0	100	311
Other, including shared ownership			5		71	1	1	16	2	3	100	92
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	1	3	6	0	74	0	2	11	2	0	100	2,650
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	3	5		76	0	2	12	2		100	476
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	2	3	8		68	1	1	15	3	0	100	782
At least one adult and one child have disability	0	1	7		74		2	13	2	0	100	316
<b>All</b>	1	2	6	0	73	0	2	12	2	0	100	4,224

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.9** Travel to work costs of mother by family characteristics

	Average travel to work costs per week		
	Median	Mean	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	10	14.30	3,552
Lone parent	10	13.88	1,045
<b>Mother work status</b>			
Mother: 30+ hours	15	17.29	1,994
Mother: 16-29 hours	10	12.63	1,930
Mother: 1-15 hours	5	7.20	673
<b>Family unit work status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	14.27	954
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	5	5.96	91
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	11	15.31	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	10	14.32	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	5	7.38	549
Couple: other	10	12.39	64
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	10	14.53	1,760
5-10 years	10	13.83	1,386
11-15 years	10	14.08	1,073
16-18 years	10	14.34	378
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	10	14.83	2,197
2	10	13.55	1,884
3	10	13.92	421
4 or more	10	12.79	95
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>			
White	10	14.10	4,325
Black	13	15.80	72
Asian	15	16.98	104
Other	11	13.79	95

Continued

**Table 5.9 Continued**

	Average travel to work costs per week		<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>			
Lowest income quintile	10	10.90	454
Second quintile	10	12.95	654
Third quintile	10	11.98	798
Fourth quintile	10	13.78	926
Highest income quintile	15	17.75	995
Self-employed	10	14.82	770
<b>Government office region</b>			
North East	10	13.02	253
North West	10	13.04	515
Yorkshire and Humber	10	12.98	482
East Midlands	10	13.54	381
West Midlands	10	14.37	540
South West	10	14.48	425
Eastern	10	14.79	367
London	14	16.73	312
South East	12	15.30	644
Wales	12	14.64	245
Scotland	10	12.71	433
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	14.56	3,602
Social tenant	10	11.32	550
Private tenant	11	14.42	337
Other, including shared ownership	10	13.88	108
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	10	14.39	2,893
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	10	14.07	513
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	10	13.94	845
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	13.59	345
<b>All</b>	10	14.21	4,597

Base: All families with the mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.10 Duration since mother was last in paid employment by family characteristics**

	Time since mother was last in paid employment				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	In last 12 months	In the last 1 to 2 years	More than 2 years ago	Never worked		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	16	10	56	17	100	1,384
Lone parent	12	10	61	17	100	892
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: not working	12	10	61	17	100	892
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	19	10	57	15	100	1106
Couple: mother and partner not working	7	8	57	28	100	264
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	14
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	16	12	54	18	100	1,369
5-10 years	14	8	63	15	100	534
11-15 years	12	7	65	16	100	301
16-18 years	10	4	68	18	100	72
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	19	13	50	17	100	873
2	13	10	61	16	100	853
3	13	4	65	18	100	378
4 or more	5	5	66	24	100	172
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	16	10	61	13	100	1,983
Black	14	10	45	32	100	80
Asian	5	4	38	53	100	128
Other	18	7	47	28	100	81
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	14	11	55	20	100	881
Second quintile	14	9	63	14	100	527
Third quintile	16	12	54	18	100	337
Fourth quintile	22	5	57	16	100	173
Highest income quintile	14	10	63	14	100	147
Self-employed	13	9	61	17	100	211

Continued

Table 5.10 Continued

	Time since mother was last in paid employment				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	In last 12 months	In the last 1 to 2 years	More than 2 years ago	Never worked		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	9	9	63	18	100	159
North West	11	12	60	17	100	231
Yorkshire and Humber	19	10	57	14	100	192
East Midlands	19	6	59	15	100	167
West Midlands	18	8	57	17	100	206
South West	22	10	56	12	100	183
Eastern	14	13	62	12	100	188
London	12	6	52	30	100	294
South East	17	11	57	14	100	283
Wales	12	13	60	15	100	161
Scotland	11	11	64	13	100	212
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	18	10	58	14	100	901
Social tenant	10	7	64	19	100	958
Private tenant	18	14	47	21	100	358
Other, including shared ownership	12	20	45	22	100	59
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	18	12	54	17	100	1,164
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	14	11	59	16	100	270
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	12	8	59	21	100	516
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	6	71	13	100	324
<b>All</b>	15	10	58	17	100	2,274

Base: All families with the mother not in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.11 Main reason for mother leaving her last job by family characteristics

	Main reason for leaving last job							Wanted to look after family
	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	12	9	1	29	9	11	5	14
Lone parent	11	7	9	22	9	7	8	7
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: not working	11	7	9	22	9	7	8	7
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	12	10	1	28	8	11	5	15
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	10	8	2	39	4	5	4	14
5-10 years	18	7	5	4	18	14	9	7
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	10	8	2	34	10	10	6	10
2	15	8	2	20	9	10	6	13
3	11	9	6	22	4	9	3	16
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Main reason for leaving last job							Row per cent
		Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study	Wanted to look after family	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	11	9	3	27	8	11	6	13	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest income quintile	10	6	5	32	9	10	5	7	
Second quintile	8	11	3	27	10	6	6	11	
Third quintile	10	9	3	23	8	14	5	17	
Fourth quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Highest income quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Self-employed	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Government office region</b>									
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
North West	•	6	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Yorkshire and Humber	7	5	4	23	12	13	16	12	
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
West Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
South West	17	5	5	36	6	7	3	11	
Eastern	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•

Continued



Table 5.11 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job								Row per cent
	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study	Wanted to look after family	
London	12	4	6	34	15	12	2	11	
South East	11	10	2	29	4	11	7	14	
Wales	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	12	11	2	24	9	11	6	15	
Social tenant	9	9	7	24	11	9	6	8	
Private tenant	14	5	1	34	5	9	5	10	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	12	8	3	31	3	10	6	14	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	18	14	2	23	2	9	7		
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	7	10	4	20	23	7	5	14	
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
All	12	9	3	27	9	10	6	12	Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job						Unweighted base
	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems with transport	Financial reasons	Other	Total	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	1		0	1	9	100	335
Lone parent	5	3	1	2	9	100	168
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	5	3	1	2	9	100	168
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	1		0	1	9	100	301
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	33
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	2	1		2	9	100	349
5-10 years	2	0	2	3	12	100	96
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	48
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	10
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	2	1	0	1	6	100	259
2	0	1		1	14	100	172
3	4	2		4	10	100	57
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	15

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job							Unweighted base
	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems with transport	Financial reasons	Other	Total		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	2	1	0	2	9	100	458	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	18	
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	12	
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	15	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	3	2	0	1	10	100	192	
Second quintile	4	1		2	10	100	108	
Third quintile			1	4	4	100	87	
Fourth quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	41	
Highest income quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	34	
Self-employed	•	•	•	•	•	•	41	
<b>Government office region</b>								
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	25	
North West	•	•	•	•	•	•	48	
Yorkshire and Humber		2		2	6	100	51	
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	36	
West Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	47	
South West	1				9	100	54	
Eastern	•	•	•	•	•	•	49	

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job						Unweighted base
	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems with transport	Financial reasons	Other	Total	
London					3	100	45
South East	1			2	8	100	77
Wales	•	•	•	•	•	•	31
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	40
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	1		0	1	8	100	236
Social tenant	4	2	1	2	9	100	145
Private tenant	2	1		3	12	100	104
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	18
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	2	1	0	2	9	100	314
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	2	2		2	19	100	58
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1		1	2	5	100	87
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	44
<b>All</b>	2	1	0	2	9	100	503

Base: All families with mother not in work and who has left work in last two years.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.12 Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics  
(mother working 1-15 hours a week)**

	Barriers to work										Row per cent
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training	
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	75	12	3	3	4	2	17	1	0	3	
Lone parent	71	13	5	8	5		9	1	3	6	
<b>Family unit work status</b>											
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	71	13	5	8	5		9	1	3	6	
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	76	12	3	2	5	2	17	1	0	3	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	83	20	3	2	2	1	11	1	0	1	
5-10 years	74	10	4	4	5	1	14	1	0	4	
11-15 years	58		1	4	9	5	30	1	2	8	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>											
1	69	12	1	4	6	2	19	2	1	4	
2	76	12	4	2	4	3	16	1	1	3	
3	77	11	2	4	4		15			7	
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

	Barriers to work										Row per cent	
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	74	13	3	3	5	2	17	1	0	3		
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	71	13	5	6	3		13	4	3	6		
Second quintile	68	9	7	4	3	2	14	2		1		
Third quintile	75	15	2	3	3	4	18	1		3		
Fourth quintile	81	14	4	4	9	1	11			6		
Highest income quintile	76	10			1	1	19		1	4		
Self-employed	69	10	1	1	7	1	22	1		2		
<b>Government office region</b>												
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
North West	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
Yorkshire and Humber	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
West Midlands	80	12		2	7	2	16	2	2			
South West	72	11	5	4	1		15	1		3		
Eastern	65	8	3	1	1	2	30			2		

Continued

**Table 5.12 Continued**

	Barriers to work										Row per cent
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training	
London	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
South East	80	15	2	2	2		12	4			5
Wales	64	22	2	4	10	3	21				
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	74	11	3	2	5	1	17	1	0		4
Social tenant	71	13	1	5	5	3	17	1	1		3
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	75	13	3	0	1	2	15	1	1		3
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	72	13	6	3	13		15	3			5
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	70	10	1	6		2	24	1			5
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>All</b>	74	12	3	3	5	2	16	1	1		4

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

		Barriers to work										Row per cent
	Better off not working	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Would not be able to pay rent/ mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Unweighted base	
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	1	57	17	8	0	0	1	1	17	8	475	
Lone parent	6	50	9	20	4				9	20	80	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	6	50	9	20	4				9	20	80	
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	0	60	17	7	0	0	1	1	16	7	446	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	29	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	1	67	11	6	1		2	2	11	6	273	
5-10 years	2	59	14	12	1	0			14	12	178	
11-15 years	2	29	30	12		1			30	12	88	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	16	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	2	46	19	12	1	1	3	3	19	12	190	
2	2	58	16	8		0	0	0	16	8	260	
3	1	67	15	9	1				15	9	83	
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	22	

Continued



Table 5.12 Continued

	Barriers to work										Row per cent
	Better off working	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Unweighted base
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>											
White	2	56	17	9	1	0	1	1	16	9	524
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	8
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	10
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	13
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest income quintile	5	45	13	16	1	2			13	16	81
Second quintile	4	47	14	18	1		1	1	14	17	67
Third quintile	1	55	18	7	1	1			18	7	138
Fourth quintile	1	63	11	8			1	1	11	8	101
Highest income quintile		62	19	5	5		5	5	18	5	80
Self-employed		56	22	9					22	9	88
<b>Government office region</b>											
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	22
North West	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	47
Yorkshire and Humber	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	40
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	41

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

		Barriers to work										Row per cent
		Better off not working	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Would not be able to pay rent/ mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Unweighted base
West Midlands	5	62	16	4	2	2	16	4	2	16	4	66
South West	1	54	15	13	3	1	14	13	3	14	13	76
Eastern	1	51	30	5	3	1	30	5	3	30	5	66
London	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	34
South East	2	67	12	8	1	1	12	8	1	12	8	103
Wales	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	29
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	31
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	58	17	9	1	0	0	1	1	17	9	406
Social tenant	5	47	17	12	1	1	1	17	1	17	12	93
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	46
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	10

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

		Barriers to work										Row per cent
		Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	Better off not working	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Would not be able to pay rent/ mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Unweighted base
<b>Disability in family</b>												
1	No adult or child has a disability	60	1	15	9	0	0	1	1	15	9	320
1	One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	50	1	15	13	1				15	13	70
4	One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	49	4	24	6	1	1	2	2	24	6	117
•	At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	48
2	All	56	2	16	9	1	0	1	1	16	9	555

Base: All families with mother working 1-15 hours per week

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Note: Multiple response.



## 6 Total family income

### 6.1 Income

As in the 2005 Families and Children Study (FACS), families with a self-employed parent have been included in this chapter. Prior to 2005 this chapter did not consider the income of families where at least one parent was self-employed<sup>19</sup>.

Around a fifth (21 per cent) of lone parent families received a (unequalised) total family income of less than £200 pounds per week – over three times the proportion of couple families receiving similar amounts (six per cent) (Table 6.2).

These differences are reflected in the average (median) amounts received by these families – £276 for lone parents and £565 for couples. Though, lone parents working 16 or more hours per week earned on average a median of £317 per week (Table 6.3).

A couple with both partners not working or working less than 16 hours per week earned on average (median) £286 per week – a couple with both partners working 16 hours or more per week received a median income of £642 per week (Table 6.3).

Other family characteristics associated with a lower income were a family:

- having a Black mother (20 per cent received less than £200 per week)<sup>20</sup>; and
- living in social or 'other' housing (including shared ownership) (19 per cent and 23 per cent, respectively received less than £200 per week) (Table 6.2).

Around four-fifths (79 per cent) of a couple families' total income was made up from earnings compared to 33 per cent for a lone parent family (Table 6.4).

---

<sup>19</sup> There are widely recognised problems with attaining accurate data from the self-employed, therefore, the data cannot be said to be as precise as employed income data.

<sup>20</sup> Note this is a relatively small base.

Around three-fifths (59 per cent) of a lone parent family's total income was made up from benefits and tax credits (20 per cent Tax Credits, 13 per cent Income Support (IS) and 26 per cent other benefits) (Table 6.4).

Lone parents working 16 or more hours per week received almost twice as much child maintenance as a proportion of total income as lone parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week (seven per cent compared to four per cent) (Table 6.4).

## 6.2 Equivalised income<sup>21</sup>

Lone parent families are more than three times as likely as couple families to belong to the lowest income quintile (36 per cent and 11 per cent respectively) (Table 6.5).

Over two-thirds (67 per cent) of couple families with no parent working 16 or more hours per week were in the lowest income quintile. A slightly smaller proportion (62 per cent) of lone parent families not working or working less than 16 hours per week were also in the lowest income quintile<sup>22</sup> (Table 6.5).

Other family characteristics associated with low-income (equivalised income) were:

- having four or more children (36 per cent);
- being a social tenant (43 per cent);
- the mother of the family being Asian (33 per cent) or Black<sup>23</sup> (31 per cent); and
- living in North East (25 per cent), Wales or London (both 23 per cent) (Table 6.5).

### 6.2.1 Chapter notes – defining total family income in the Families and Children Study

The measure of total (disposable) family income refers to the total of various sources of income the family received minus deductions for taxes, National Insurance and pension contributions. Council Tax payments (seen as an unavoidable tax) are also subtracted. Total family income, therefore, includes the following components:

<sup>21</sup> Equivalisation of income is the process by which total income is adjusted for family size (number of family members) and composition (number of parents and number and age of children). The following points are based on equivalised income.

<sup>22</sup> Difference non-significant.

<sup>23</sup> Note this is a relatively small base.

- usual net pay from employment;
- all social security payments (including Housing Benefit (HB), but not any elements of the Social Fund);
- Working Tax Credit (WTC) and Child Tax Credit (CTC);
- income from occupational and private pensions;
- imputed income from investments;
- child maintenance payments;
- the value of benefits passported with IS and tax credits, if claimed.

Total family income provides an amount of income that a family has to spend before housing costs (BHC). In other words, gross housing costs, defined in the study as rent and mortgage interest payments, are **not** subtracted from the overall amount.

The FACS does not collect information for household members outside the immediate family unit, and so here we use total family income rather than total household income.

### 6.2.2 The equivalisation process

The equivalisation process used in the relevant FACS income variables mirrors the approach used in the Households Below Average Income (HBAI) publications. The income measures used in HBAI take into account variations in the size and composition of the households (families in FACS) in which individuals live. This reflects the common sense notion that a family of five adults will need a higher income than a person living alone in order for them to enjoy a comparable standard of living.

The Modified-OECD scale is the standard scale used to adjust BHC incomes across EU countries. FACS, in line with HBAI, uses this scale in place of McClements.

**Table 6.1 Equivalence scale values**

	Scale values			
	Parents		Dependent children by age	
	Couple	Lone parent	Under 14 years old	14 years old and over
BHC	1.5	1	0.3	0.5

For further information on the equivalisation process, see Department for Work and Pensions (2005).

Table 6.2 Banded total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics

Family type	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	6	7	11	15	17	14	31	100	4,991
Lone parent	21	37	24	9	4	2	2	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	34	32	14	6	3	3	100	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	38	40	15	5	2	0	1	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	3	5	12	19	17	42	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	8	9	16	21	15	10	20	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	24	30	24	15	4	2	1	100	379
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>									
0-4 years	10	14	13	14	14	10	24	100	3,164
5-10 years	9	16	15	14	13	11	22	100	1,927
11-15 years	9	14	14	14	13	10	26	100	1,386
16-18 years	9	15	14	13	12	14	23	100	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	13	17	14	12	13	10	20	100	3,097
2	6	13	13	15	14	11	28	100	2,758
3	6	13	16	16	14	10	25	100	802
4 or more	5	11	22	19	12	11	19	100	271

Continued



Table 6.2 Continued

	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	9	14	14	14	14	11	24	100	6,340
Black	20	17	19	14	7	4	19	100	155
Asian	15	19	16	16	10	10	14	100	250
Other	15	18	13	15	8	10	21	100	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	7	10	14	16	14	32	100	4535
Social tenant	19	34	22	13	6	3	3	100	1,520
Private tenant	12	26	24	16	9	5	8	100	703
Other, including shared ownership	23	17	21	14	13	3	9	100	170
<b>Government Office Region</b>									
North East	15	19	17	16	9	7	17	100	414
North West	8	15	16	15	14	9	24	100	757
Yorkshire and The Humber	9	18	15	16	13	13	15	100	680
East Midlands	11	14	13	13	16	11	22	100	555
West Midlands	8	14	13	14	15	10	26	100	747
East of England	7	12	12	15	13	14	26	100	556
London	15	14	13	11	11	9	27	100	619
South East	7	11	13	13	14	12	30	100	930
South West	7	14	13	17	14	10	25	100	612
Wales	11	19	16	15	16	10	14	100	409
Scotland	10	18	17	12	12	11	21	100	649

Continued

Table 6.2 Continued

	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	10	14	13	14	13	11	25	100	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	8	16	16	13	12	11	24	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	10	15	14	15	15	10	22	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	7	17	19	15	13	12	18	100	673
<b>All</b>	10	15	14	14	13	11	24	100	Continued 6,925

Base: All families.

**Table 6.3 Average total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics**

	Income of family unit (weekly) (£)				<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	Minimum	Maximum	
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	565	672	0	24,567	4,991
Lone parent	276	302	11	3,573	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	317	355	16	3,573	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	225	241	11	1,350	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	642	760	2	24,567	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	476	599	0	11,570	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	286	297	17	878	319
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>					
0-4 years	485	567	0	14,492	3,164
5-10 years	474	569	1	11,570	1,927
11-15 years	488	605	6	18,103	1,386
16-18 years	496	607	1	24,567	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
1	444	533	0	11,570	3,097
2	522	626	16	24,567	2,758
3	490	603	2	8,152	802
4 or more	461	583	1	9,878	271
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	495	590	0	24,567	6,340
Black	376	448	3	3,573	155
Asian	397	473	1	2,556	250
Other	427	500	2	1,900	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	576	680	0	24,567	4,535
Social tenant	292	341	14	4,771	1,520
Private tenant	339	398	11	6,107	703
Other, including shared ownership	344	393	16	1,920	170

Continued

Table 6.3 Continued

	Income of family unit (weekly)				<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	Minimum	Maximum	
<b>Government Office Region</b>					
North East	395	469	1	2,094	414
North West	475	562	1	3,541	757
Yorkshire and The Humber	436	492	17	5,119	680
East Midlands	494	559	16	6,107	555
West Midlands	504	568	22	3,756	747
East of England	513	628	14	10,784	556
London	461	634	0	11,570	619
South East	541	645	18	14,492	930
South West	494	658	20	24,567	612
Wales	421	512	34	7,596	409
Scotland	449	505	27	2,747	649
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	494	587	0	24,567	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	480	545	6	3,922	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	478	607	1	18,103	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	445	515	16	2,382	673
<b>All</b>	483	579	0	24,567	6,925

Base: All families.

**Table 6.4 Proportion of total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) made up by different income sources by family characteristics**

	Row per cent of mean values						Unweighted Count
	Earnings*	Tax Credit	Income Support	Other benefits	Child maintenance	Other	
	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	79	7	1	10	0	2	4,991
Lone parent	33	20	13	26	6	2	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	59	21	0	11	7	1	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	19	28	43	4	4	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	90	3	0	5	0	1	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	75	10	0	12	0	3	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	8	20	12	55	0	4	319
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>							
0-4 years	67	12	4	15	1	2	3,164
5-10 years	65	11	4	15	2	2	1,927
11-15 years	70	9	4	14	2	2	1,386
16-18 years	77	6	1	11	2	3	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	69	10	4	13	2	2	3,097
2	71	9	3	13	2	2	2,758
3	60	13	5	18	2	3	802
4 or more	47	19	8	23	2	2	271

Continued

Table 6.4 Continued

	Row per cent of mean values										Unweighted Count
	Earnings*	Tax Credit	Income Support	Other benefits	Child maintenance	Other					
	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>											
White	69	10	4	14	2	2	2	2	2	2	6,340
Black	51	15	7	22	2	3	2	2	3	3	155
Asian	59	17	4	18	0	2	0	2	2	2	250
Other	61	11	6	19	1	3	1	3	3	3	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	81	7	0	8	2	2	2	2	2	2	4,535
Social tenant	34	19	14	30	1	2	1	2	2	2	1,520
Private tenant	46	17	8	25	2	2	2	2	2	2	703
Other, including shared ownership	59	16	7	14	2	2	2	2	2	2	170
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest income quintile	23	22	16	34	2	3	2	3	3	3	1,350
Second quintile	52	17	5	20	3	2	3	2	2	2	1,189
Third quintile	77	8	2	11	2	1	2	1	1	1	1,142
Fourth quintile	87	4	0	6	1	2	1	2	2	2	1,109
Highest income quintile	92	1	0	4	1	2	1	2	2	2	1,148
Self-employed	76	9	0	11	1	3	1	3	3	3	990
Continued											

Table 6.4 Conitnued

*Row per cent of mean values*

	Earnings*		Tax Credit		Income Support		Other benefits		Child maintenance		Other		Unweighted Count
	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean		
<b>Government Office Region</b>													
North East	60	13	6	17	2	2	2	414					
North West	69	11	3	13	2	2	757						
Yorkshire and The Humber	66	12	3	15	1	1	680						
East Midlands	66	12	4	14	2	2	555						
West Midlands	72	9	3	12	2	2	747						
East of England	71	9	3	14	2	2	556						
London	61	9	6	19	2	3	619						
South East	73	8	2	12	2	3	930						
South West	71	10	2	13	2	2	612						
Wales	61	13	6	16	1	2	409						
Scotland	66	11	5	15	2	2	649						
<b>Disability in family</b>													
No adult or child has a disability	72	10	3	11	2	2	4,088						
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	62	12	5	17	2	2	785						
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	65	10	4	17	1	2	1379						
At least one adult and one child have disability	57	11	6	22	1	2	673						
<b>All</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>6,925</b>						

Base: All families.

\*Earnings includes income for employees and self-employed respondents

Table 6.5 Total OECD equivalised family income (BHC) quintiles by family characteristics

	OECD Equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Unweighted base
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	11	13	17	20	21	100	4,991
Lone parent	36	30	17	8	5	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	32	25	13	8	100	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	62	27	7	3	1	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	6	17	25	29	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	14	21	20	14	12	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	67	25	6	2	1	100	319
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>							
0-4 years	18	17	15	17	19	100	3,164
5-10 years	17	18	18	16	15	100	1,927
11-15 years	17	15	19	17	16	100	1,386
16-18 years	12	17	17	20	18	100	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	17	15	16	18	21	100	3,097
2	14	16	19	18	16	100	2,758
3	21	23	17	11	10	100	802
4 or more	36	26	12	6	4	100	271

Continued



Table 6.5 Continued

	OECD Equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Self-employed	Unweighted base
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	16	17	17	18	17	100	15	6,340
Black	31	22	15	9	16	100	8	155
Asian	33	14	13	15	8	100	17	250
Other	23	19	12	8	20	100	19	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	11	18	22	23	100	19	4,535
Social tenant	43	32	14	5	2	100	5	1,520
Private tenant	24	30	18	10	6	100	11	703
Other, including shared ownership	28	18	20	11	5	100	18	170
<b>Government Office Region</b>								
North East	25	22	15	16	12	100	11	414
North West	17	18	17	17	17	100	14	757
Yorkshire and The Humber	18	20	20	17	12	100	13	680
East Midlands	17	14	19	17	15	100	17	555
West Midlands	16	17	16	18	19	100	14	747
East of England	13	13	19	20	18	100	17	556
London	23	15	12	13	21	100	16	619
South East	12	16	16	17	22	100	17	930
South West	12	16	21	17	17	100	17	612
Wales	23	21	16	13	11	100	16	409
Scotland	19	20	16	19	14	100	12	649

Table 6.5 Continued

	OECD Equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Unweighted base
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile		
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	15	16	17	17	19	100	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	17	19	18	16	15	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	20	17	16	17	16	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	22	18	15	13	100	673
<b>All</b>	17	17	17	17	17	100	6,925

Base: All families.

# 7 Benefits and tax credits

## 7.1 Receipt of benefits and tax credits

Nearly all (95 per cent) of lone parent families received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit) compared to 70 per cent of couple families (Table 7.1).

Almost three-quarters (73 per cent) of families with children under four years old received Child Tax Credits (CTC) or Working Tax Credits (WTC). Lone parents who work 16 or more hours per week (89 per cent) were most likely to be in receipt of these tax credits. (Table 7.1).

The following benefits (excluding Child Benefit) were most likely to have been received by families:

- Council Tax Benefit (CTB) (19 per cent);
- Housing Benefit (HB) (15 per cent); and
- Income Support (IS) (12 per cent) (Table 7.1).

Excluding Child Benefit, lone parents were much more likely than couple families to be in receipt of a benefit, whereas more similar proportions of couple and lone families were in receipt of a tax credit. For example, 42 per cent of lone parent families received HB compared to six per cent of couple families. Seventy-seven per cent of lone parents claimed CTC or WTC compared to 67 per cent of couples (Table 7.1).

Families with disabled children were more likely to receive benefits or tax credits (excluding Child Benefit). Around four-fifths (81 per cent) of families with at least one disabled child and no disabled adults received them compared to 74 per cent of families where no one was disabled (Table 7.1).

## 7.2 Amount of income received from benefits and tax credits

The median amount of weekly income received by all families from benefits<sup>24</sup> or tax credits was £52 (Table 7.3). Around a third (34 per cent) of families received between £25 and £49 a week and almost one-fifth (19 per cent) received an income of between £50 and £99 (Table 7.2). The median weekly income from benefit/tax credit receipt was higher for lone parents than for couples (£120 compared to £39) (Table 7.3).

Families not working or working less than 16 hours per week received the highest median weekly income from benefits or tax credits: lone parents received £202 and couples (where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week) received £246 (Table 7.3).

The amount of income generally decreased as the age of the youngest child in the household rose. The median benefit or tax credit income amount for families was £62 for children aged under five years old and £27 for children aged between 16 and 18 years old (Table 7.3).

## 7.3 Applications for WTC and CTC

Twenty-two per cent of families who applied for WTC or CTC after April 2006 heard about them through relatives, friends and neighbours. Relatives, friends and neighbours were the most reported medium. Nineteen per cent of families who applied for WTC or CTC after April 2006 heard about them through television adverts (24 per cent of couples compared to nine per cent of lone parents). Fourteen per cent of families heard about CTC or WTC through the Jobcentre or from a New Deal advisor (five per cent of couples compared to 30 per cent of lone parents) (Table 7.4).

Sixty-five per cent of families stated that they applied for tax credits before April 2006. Around eight in ten (83 per cent) lone parents who were working 16 or more hours stated that they had applied before April 2006 compared to almost six in ten (59 per cent) couples where both adults worked 16 or more hours (Table 7.5).

## 7.4 Awareness about the rules and payment method of the tax credits

Around eight out of ten (84 per cent) families that had received or were receiving CTC or WTC were knowledgeable about the existence of help towards registered childcare costs, with lone parents working 16 or more hours most knowledgeable (92 per cent) (Table 7.6).

---

<sup>24</sup> Including Child Benefit.

Families were asked if they thought that couples who work more than 30 hours a week between them were eligible for a higher WTC award. Half (50 per cent) did not know and almost one-quarter (24 per cent) believed (in error) that this was not true (Table 7.6).

Around nine out of ten (93 per cent) families knew of a requirement to notify HM Revenue & Customs (HMRC) within three months if they split with their partner (Table 7.6).

Most families were aware that if a lone parent decided to move in with a new partner or a family has a new child, that these changes would need to be reported within three months to HMRC (94 per cent and 91 per cent respectively) (Table 7.6).

When asked about children finishing non-advanced full-time education aged 16 or 18 years old, over three-quarters (78 per cent) of families knew that this should be reported to HMRC within three months (Table 7.6).

Families with children aged over one year old are eligible for CTC until their income is above £58,000 a year – around one-fifth (21 per cent) of families reported '£50,000 to £59,999', the most common answer, apart from 'don't know' (36 per cent) (Table 7.7).

Table 7.1 Main respondent benefit receipt by family characteristics

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Received a benefit or tax credit	Received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit)	Child Benefit received	Child Tax Credit or Working Tax Credit received	Income Support received	Jobseeker's Allowance received	Housing Benefit received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	99	70	99	67	3	1	6
Lone parent	99	95	98	77	39	1	42
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	99	91	98	89	1		13
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	100	99	99	64	83	1	76
Couple: both 16+ hours	99	64	99	63	0		0
Couple: one 16+ hours	99	75	99	72	1	1	4
Couple: both 0-15 hours	100	97	99	73	46	14	69
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	100	79	99	73	14	1	17
5-10 years	100	77	100	69	13	1	16
11-15 years	100	76	99	68	9	1	12
16-18 years	93	59	89	54	5	1	9
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	99	69	98	66	1	0	
Social tenant	100	94	99	74	42	3	55
Private tenant	100	89	99	79	27	2	40
Other, including shared ownership	99	84	99	79	15	1	4

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Received a benefit or tax credit	Received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit)	Child Benefit received	Child Tax Credit or Working Tax Credit received	Income Support received	Jobseeker's Allowance received	Housing Benefit received
Disability in family							
No adult or child has a disability	99	74	99	69	9	1	12
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	100	81	99	71	15	1	19
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	99	78	98	71	13	1	17
At least one adult and one child have disability	99	82	98	67	21	1	24
All	99	76	99	69	12	1	15

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Council Tax Benefit received	Incapacity Benefit received	Severe Disablement Allowance received	Attendance Allowance received	Invalid Care Allowance received	Statutory Sick Pay received	Disability Living Allowance (care) received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	7	3	0	0	3	0	2
Lone parent	54	3	1	0	2	0	3
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	27	0			0	0	1
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	85	6	1	0	5	0	6
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	0	0		0	0	0
Couple: one 16+ hours	5	4	0	0	4	0	3
Couple: both 0-15 hours	73	30	3		14	0	19
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	19	3	0		1	0	1
5-10 years	21	3	0	0	4	0	3
11-15 years	16	4	0	0	3	0	4
16-18 years	15	3	1		2		4
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	2	0	0	2	0	2
Social tenant	56	8	1	0	6	0	7
Private tenant	38	4	1		4	0	2
Other, including shared ownership	9	3			2		2

Continued



Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Council Tax Benefit received	Incapacity Benefit received	Severe Disablement Allowance received	Attendance Allowance received	Invalid Care Allowance received	Statutory Sick Pay received	Disability Living Allowance (care) received
Disability in family							
No adult or child has a disability	15	0	0	0	0	0	0
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	23	0	0	0	9	0	2
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	21	10	1	0	1	1	7
At least one adult and one child have disability	27	10	1	0	10	0	10
All	19	3	0	0	3	0	3

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) received	Disability Living Allowance (care) for children received	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) for children received	Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit received	Other disability-related benefit received	Maternity Allowance received	Statutory Maternity Pay received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	2	3	2	0	0	1	1
Lone parent	3	3	2	0	0	0	0
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	2	1	0		0	0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	5	2	0	0	0	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	2	1	0	0	1	2
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	3	2	0		1	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	19	10	7	0	1		0
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	1	2	1	0	0	1	2
5-10 years	3	5	3	0	0		0
11-15 years	4	3	2	0	0		
16-18 years	3	1	1	1			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	2	1	0	0	0	1
Social tenant	6	5	3	0	0	1	0
Private tenant	2	3	1		0	0	1
Other, including shared ownership	3	1	1	1		1	

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) received	Disability Living Allowance (care) for children received	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) for children received	Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit received	Other disability-related benefit received	Maternity Allowance received	Statutory Maternity Pay received
Disability in family							
No adult or child has a disability	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	2	12	6		0	0	1
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	6	1	0	1	0	0	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	12	7	1	0	0	0
All	2	3	2	0	0	0	1

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						Does not receive a benefit or tax credit	Total	Unweighted base
	Widows benefit received	New Deal Allowance received	Retirement pension received	War pension received					
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple		0	0	0	0	1	100	4,991	
Lone parent	1	0	0	0	0	1	100	1,937	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	0				1	100	954	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	0	1	0	0		100	983	
Couple: both 16+ hours			0	0	0	1	100	2,822	
Couple: one 16+ hours		0	0	0	0	1	100	1,850	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		0	3	0	0		100	319	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	0	0		0	0	0	100	3,164	
5-10 years	0	0	0	0	0	0	100	1,927	
11-15 years	1	0	1	0	0	0	100	1,386	
16-18 years	1	0	1			7	100	451	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	0	0	0	0	0	1	100	4,535	
Social tenant	0	0	0	0	0	0	100	1,520	
Private tenant				0	0	0	100	703	
Other, including shared ownership	0					1	100	170	

Continued

Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit					Does not receive a benefit or tax credit	Total	Unweighted base
	Widows Benefit received	New Deal Allowance received	Retirement Pension received	War Pension received				
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	0	0	0	0	1	100	4,088	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	0	0			0	100	785	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	0	0	1	1	1	100	1,379	
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	0	1	0	1	100	673	
<b>All</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,925</b>	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses - row percentages but do not add up to 100.

**Table 7.2 Banded amount of total benefit/tax credit (per week) receipt of main respondent by family characteristics**

	Row per cent											Unweighted base
	£0	£1 - £24	£25 - £49	£50 - £99	£100 - £149	£150 - £199	£200 - £249	£250 or more	Total			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	2	16	43	17	10	5	3	4	100			4,990
Lone parent	1	4	6	24	24	15	12	14	100			1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	7	11	39	31	7	2	1	100			954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours		1	1	6	15	26	23	28	100			983
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	21	51	16	6	2	1	0	100			2,821
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	11	36	21	16	8	3	3	100			1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours		3	5	5	8	12	18	48	100			319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	1	12	32	20	14	8	6	7	100			3,164
5-10 years	1	8	36	18	16	8	5	8	100			1,927
11-15 years	1	14	39	18	12	7	4	5	100			1,385
16-18 years	9	35	22	19	7	4	1	3	100			451
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	3	17	44	20	10	4	2	1	100			4,534
Social tenant	0	2	8	16	21	18	14	21	100			1,520
Private tenant	1	8	15	17	20	13	11	16	100			703
Other, including shared ownership	1	11	24	29	25	6	3	2	100			170

Continued

Table 7.2 Continued

	Row per cent											Unweighted base
	£0	£1 - £24	£25 - £49	£50 - £99	£100 - £149	£150 - £199	£200 - £249	£250 or more	Total			
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	2	15	37	20	13	6	4	3	100			4,087
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	7	30	18	17	10	7	10	100			785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	2	13	31	17	13	9	6	9	100			1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	9	25	17	14	10	8	17	100			673
<b>All</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>100</b>			<b>6,924</b>

Base: All families.

**Table 7.3 Total benefit/tax credit receipt (median £ per week) of main respondent by family characteristics**

	Total income from benefits (weekly)	
	Median	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	38.70	4,991
Lone parent	120.21	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	90.54	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	202.00	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	29.15	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	50.68	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	246.07	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-4 years	61.50	3,164
5-10 years	61.55	1,927
11-15 years	39.68	1,386
16-18 years	26.80	451
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	37.50	4,535
Social tenant	157.81	1,520
Private tenant	117.27	703
Other, including shared ownership	90.02	170
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	40.75	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	89.31	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	57.40	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	95.45	673
<b>All</b>	52.00	6,928

Base: All families.



Table 7.4 Method of hearing about WTC or CTC by family characteristics

	Method of hearing							Notice in Child Benefit book
	Received application pack	TV adverts	Radio adverts	Newspapers/magazine	Bounty pack	Just started claiming Child Benefit		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	13	24	2	6	9	0	1	
Lone parent	11	9		1	5			
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	9		2	7			
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Couple: both 16+ hours	11	25		4	10	1		
Couple: one 16+ hours	13	28	4	9	10		2	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	12	19	2	4	11	0	1	
5-10 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	22	1	6	9	1		
Social tenant	17	14	1	1	5		1	
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	

Continued

Table 7.4 Continued

	Received application pack	Method of hearing					Just started claiming Child Benefit	Notice in Child Benefit book
		TV adverts	Radio adverts	Newspapers/magazine	Bounty pack			
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	12	19	1	4	10	0	1	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	15	19	4	2	2			
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>All</b>	12	19	1	4	7	0	0	

Continued

Table 7.4 Continued

	Method of hearing						Welfare Rights Worker
	DWP office/ official	Letter from DWP	Tax credit office or HMRC Official	Letter from HMRC	Leaflet in Post Office or other leaflet	Citizens Advice Bureau	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	4	1	3	3	4	2	
Lone parent	6	5	2	2	1	2	1
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	6	2	4			2	2
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Couple: both 16+ hours	4	1	2	5	2	2	
Couple: one 16+ hours	3		4		6	1	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	6	2	3	3	3	3	
5-10 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	5		3	2	2	1	
Social tenant	4	6		3	2	1	1
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•

Continued

Table 7.4 Continued

	Method of hearing							Welfare Rights Worker
	DWP office/ official	Letter from DWP	Tax credit office or HMRC Official	Letter from HMRC	Leaflet in Post Office or other leaflet	Citizens Advice Bureau		
Disability in family								
No adult or child has a disability	4	2	2	1	3	2		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	4	6	2	8	2	4		2
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
All	5	2	2	3	3	2		0

Continued

Table 7.4 Continued

	Method of hearing						Unweighted base
	Jobcentre/ New Deal advisor	Employer/ workmates	Relatives/ friends/ neighbours	Internet	At last interview	Other	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	5	7	21	8	3	0	170
Lone parent	30	4	25		3	1	106
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	30	6	30		2		58
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	48
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	11	17	14	2		84
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	3	22	2	5	1	69
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	17
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	9	6	26	6	1		185
5-10 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	49
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	32
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	10
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	9	8	22	10	3	1	132
Social tenant	24	4	18		4		90
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	•	42
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	12

Continued

Table 7.4 Continued

	Jobcentre/ New Deal advisor	Employer/ workmates	Relatives/ friends/ neighbours	Method of hearing				Unweighted base
				Internet	At last interview	Other		
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	13	7	22	7	2	1		174
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	•		30
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	16	2	16	2	8	1		50
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•		22
<b>All</b>	14	6	22	5	3	1		276

Base: All families currently receiving WTC or CTC and who first applied after April 2006.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

**Table 7.5 Applications for Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) by family characteristics**

	When did you first apply for Working Tax Credit or Child Tax Credit?					<i>Row per cent</i>
	...before April 2006,	or after April 2006?	Have not applied for Tax Credits	Don't know/refusal	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	63	3	33	0	100	4,991
Lone parent	71	6	23	0	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	83	6	11	0	100	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	58	5	36	1	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	59	3	37	0	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	68	4	28	1	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	67	5	27	1	100	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	67	6	27	0	100	3,164
5-10 years	66	3	31	0	100	1,927
11-15 years	65	2	32	0	100	1,386
16-18 years	52	2	46		100	451
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	63	3	34	0	100	4,535
Social tenant	68	6	26	1	100	1,520
Private tenant	72	6	21	0	100	703
Other, including shared ownership	71	7	21	1	100	170
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	64	4	31	0	100	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	67	4	29	0	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	67	3	29	0	100	1379
At least one adult and one child have disability	64	3	33	1	100	673
<b>All</b>	65	4	31	0	100	6,925

Base: All families.

Table 7.6 Awareness of rules among those families who have received or are receiving Tax Credits

		<i>Row per cent</i>									
Family type	If you are receiving Tax Credits and are using registered childcare, you may be eligible for help towards childcare costs		Couples who work for more than 30 hours a week between them are eligible for a higher Working Tax Credit Award				You are in a couple and split up with your partner. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)				
	True	False	Don't know	True	False	Don't know	Within 3 months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC at all	Don't know	
Couple	83	3	14	25	26	49	93	5	1	1	
Lone parent	88	1	11	30	17	53	94	3	1	2	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92	1	7	32	19	49	94	3	1	1	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	82	2	17	26	15	59	94	2	1	4	
Couple: both 16+ hours	85	3	12	24	30	46	93	5	1	1	
Couple: one 16+ hours	82	2	16	25	22	53	92	5	1	2	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	74	2	24	33	13	54	92	3		5	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	86	3	12	25	27	48	93	4	1	2	
5-10 years	87	2	11	27	23	51	93	5	1	1	
11-15 years	81	1	18	27	20	53	92	5	1	2	
16-18 years	77	1	22	28	20	52	94	4	1	1	

Continued



Table 7.6 Continued

	Row per cent										
	If you are receiving Tax Credits and are using registered childcare, you may be eligible for help towards childcare costs		Couples who work for more than 30 hours a week between them are eligible for a higher Working Tax Credit Award		You are in a couple and split up with your partner. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)			By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest			Don't know
	True	False	Don't know	True	False	Don't know	Within 3 months	Would not need to tell HMRC at all	Would not need to tell HMRC at all	Don't know	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	84	3	13	25	26	49	92	5	1	1	
Social tenant	85	1	14	30	17	53	95	2	0	2	
Private tenant	83	2	15	25	24	51	94	3	1	3	
Other, including shared ownership	84	2	14	23	26	51	92	6	1	2	
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	84	3	13	26	25	49	92	5	1	2	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	89	2	10	27	23	50	94	5	0	1	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	83	1	15	26	22	52	94	4	1	1	
At least one adult and one child have disability	84	2	14	25	22	53	94	2	1	2	
<b>All</b>	84	2	13	26	24	50	93	4	1	2	

Continued

Table 7.6 Continued

	<i>Row per cent</i>						
	You are a lone-parent and move in with a new partner. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)			You have a new child. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)			
	Within 3 months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC at all	Don't know	Within 3 months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC at all
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	94	3	1	2	90	7	1
Lone parent	96	2	0	2	94	4	0
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	97	3	0	0	95	3	0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	94	2	0	3	93	5	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	95	3	1	1	90	8	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	93	3	1	2	90	7	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	92	4		5	91	4	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	94	3	1	2	90	7	1
5-10 years	94	3	1	2	92	6	1
11-15 years	95	3	0	1	90	7	1
16-18 years	95	3	0	1	95	3	1

Continued

Table 7.6 Continued

	You are a lone-parent and move in with a new partner. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)		You have a new child. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)		Row per cent
	Within 3 months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Within 3 months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	94	4	2	8	1
Social tenant	96	2	2	3	0
Private tenant	95	2	3	4	1
Other, including shared ownership	97	1	2	6	
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	94	3	2	7	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	95	3	1	6	0
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	94	3	2	6	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	96	2	2	6	0
<b>All</b>	94	3	2	7	1

Continued

Table 7.6 Continued

		Your child finishes full-time education at 16 or 18 years old. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)					Row per cent
		Within 3 months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC at all	Don't know	Unweighted base	
<b>Family type</b>							
	Couple	75	18	4	3	3,741	
	Lone parent	84	11	2	2	1,498	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	84	12	3	1	895	
	Lone parent: 0-15 hours	83	10	2	4	603	
	Couple: both 16+ hours	75	19	4	2	2,088	
	Couple: one 16+ hours	75	18	3	3	1,422	
	Couple: both 0-15 hours	78	13	3	6	231	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
	0-4 years	77	16	4	4	2,490	
	5-10 years	79	16	3	2	1,452	
	11-15 years	78	17	4	2	994	
	16-18 years	79	17	3	1	303	

Continued

Table 7.6 Continued

	Your child finishes full-time education at 16 or 18 years old. (How soon would you need to tell HMRC?)					Row per cent
	Within 3 months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC at all	Don't know	Unweighted base	
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	75	19	4	2	3,394	
Social tenant	86	10	2	3	1,137	
Private tenant	82	10	4	5	567	
Other, including shared ownership	78	16	3	3	141	
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	77	16	4	3	3,098	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	80	16	2	2	601	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	76	17	4	3	1,045	
At least one adult and one child have disability	79	16	2	2	492	
<b>All</b>	<b>78</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5,236</b>	

Base: All families who currently receive or previously received Tax Credits.

Table 7.7 Awareness of the maximum that can be earned (in a year) and still receive some Child Tax Credit

	Amount earned per year											Total	Don't know	Unweighted base		
	£0 - £9,999	£10,000 - £19,999	£20,000 - £29,999	£30,000 - £39,999	£40,000 - £49,999	£50,000 - £59,999	£60,000 - £69,999	£70,000 - £99,999	£100,000 and above	Total						
<b>Family type</b>																
Couple	2	6	7	9	7	25	6	4	2	32	100	4,377				
Lone parent	7	12	9	6	2	10	2	3	2	47	100	1,686				
<b>Family unit working status</b>																
Lone parent: 16+ hours	6	13	11	8	3	15	3	3	2	36	100	857				
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	9	11	6	4	1	4	1	2	3	60	100	829				
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	5	7	9	8	30	7	4	2	27	100	2,522				
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	7	8	10	6	20	6	4	1	35	100	1,587				
Couple: both 0-15 hours	5	13	3	2	3	6	1	2	2	63	100	268				
<b>Age of youngest child</b>																
0-4 years	3	8	7	7	5	24	8	3	2	34	100	2,547				
5-10 years	3	8	7	9	7	21	3	4	2	37	100	1,795				
11-15 years	3	7	7	10	5	20	4	4	2	36	100	1,298				
16-18 years	4	7	10	10	6	16	3	3	1	38	100	423				

Continued

Table 7.7 Continued

	Amount earned per year											Don't know	Total	Unweighted base		
	£0 - £9,999	£10,000 - £19,999	£20,000 - £29,999	£30,000 - £39,999	£40,000 - £49,999	£50,000 - £59,999	£60,000 - £69,999	£70,000 - £99,999	£100,000 and above							
<b>Housing tenure</b>																
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	5	7	10	7	27	7	4	2	29	100	4,034				
Social tenant	7	12	7	4	1	6	1	3	2	56	100	1,315				
Private tenant	5	13	11	7	3	11	3	2	2	42	100	569				
Other, including shared ownership	5	10	8	10	5	17	4	0	2	38	100	145				
<b>Disability in family</b>																
No adult or child has a disability	3	7	8	8	6	23	6	4	2	33	100	3,543				
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	3	9	8	7	6	22	5	3	2	36	100	700				
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	3	7	5	9	5	20	5	4	2	40	100	1,208				
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	6	9	7	6	15	4	4	1	43	100	609				
All	3	7	7	8	6	21	5	4	2	36	100	6,060				

Base: All families.

**Table 7.8 Changes in circumstances that may have affected Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) award by family characteristics**

	Notified HMRC about circumstance change	What change did you notify HMRC about?						
		Moved in with step-family	Birth of child	Just separated/divorced/split up	Change in childcare (e.g.cost, provider)	Started/stopped using childcare	I started earning more money	My hours increased
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	30	0	5	0	3	1	5	3
Lone parent	31		3	6	3	2	7	3
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	34		2	5	5	2	11	5
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	27		4	9		1	1	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	30	0	4	0	4	1	7	3
Couple: one 16+ hours	29	0	6	0	0	0	3	2
Couple: both 0-15 hours	33	0	5	1	1	2	1	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	36	0	9	2	4	2	5	3
5-10 years	25	0	0	2	2	1	6	3
11-15 years	26	0	0	1	1	0	7	3
16-18 years	26			1			5	3

Continued



Table 7.8 Continued

	Notified HMRC about circumstance change	What change did you notify HMRC about?						
		Moved in with step-family	Birth of child	Just separated/divorced/split up	Change in childcare (e.g. cost, provider)	Started/stopped using childcare	I started earning more money	My hours increased
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	29	0	4	1	3	1	6	3
Social tenant	31	0	6	2	1	1	4	2
Private tenant	36		5	5	3	1	5	3
Other, including shared ownership	35		4	3	4	2	4	3
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	30	0	5	2	3	1	6	3
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	34	0	5	2	3	1	7	3
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	29	0	3	1	2	0	4	3
At least one adult and one child have disability	32	0	3	1	3	1	3	2
<b>All</b>	30	0	4	2	3	1	6	3

Continued

Table 7.8 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?						
	I had stopped working	I had moved job	I had moved (from out of work)	I was earning less money	My hours were reduced	My partner started earning more money	My partner's hours increased
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	3	2	2	3	2	4	1
Lone parent	3	2	2	3	2		
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0	3	3	3	2		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	8	0	1	1	1		
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	2	1	4	3	4	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	1	2	2	2	5	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	3		0	1	0	0	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	4	2	2	4	3	4	1
5-10 years	1	2	2	2	2	2	1
11-15 years	2	1	1	2	1	2	0
16-18 years	1	1	0	3	0		

Continued

Table 7.8 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?						
	I had stopped working	I had moved job	I had moved (from out of work)	I was earning less money	My hours were reduced	My partner started earning more money	My partner's hours increased
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	2	2	3	2	3	1
Social tenant	3	2	2	2	2	1	1
Private tenant	4	2	3	3	2	3	1
Other, including shared ownership	5	3	3	4	2	3	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	3	2	2	3	2	3	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	3	2	2	3	3	5	1
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	2	1	2	3	2	3	0
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	1	3	1	1	3	1
<b>All</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>

Continued

Table 7.8 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?						Personal details (e.g. name/address/bank details)	Start of cohabitation/marriage
	My partner had stopped working	My partner just moved job	My partner just moved into work (from out of work)	My partner was earning less money	My partner's hours were reduced			
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	1	1	1	2	0	2	1	
Lone parent						5	0	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours						4	0	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours						5		
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	2	1	1	0	3	1	
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	1	1	2	1	2	0	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	7	1	2	4	0	4	3	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	1	1	1	1	0	2	1	
5-10 years	1	0	1	1	0	2	1	
11-15 years	1	1	1	2	0	4	1	
16-18 years		0	1			13		

Continued

Table 7.8 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?						Personal details (e.g. name/address/bank details)	Start of cohabitation/marriage
	My partner had stopped working	My partner just moved job	My partner just moved into work (from out of work)	My partner was earning less money	My partner's hours were reduced			
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	1	1	2	0	3	0	
Social tenant	1	1	1	0	0	4	1	
Private tenant	1	2	0	1	0	4	1	
Other, including shared ownership	1		1	3		4	1	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	1	1	1	1	0	2	1	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	1		1	0	3	0	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	1	1	2	1	4	0	
At least one adult and one child have disability	2	2	1	0	1	5	1	
<b>All</b>	1	1	1	1	0	3	1	

Continued

Table 7.8 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?						Unweighted base
	Pregnancy	Maternity leave had ended	Correction of mistake in award/on award notice	Other change	Refusal or Don't know	Have not notified HMRC about circumstance change, or there was no change	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	0	0	0	2	0	70	3,164
Lone parent	0	0	0	2	0	69	1,423
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0	0	0	2	0	66	837
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0	0	0	2	0	73	586
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	0	0	1	0	70	1,673
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	0	0	2	0	71	1,271
Couple: both 0-15 hours	0	0	0	4	0	67	220
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	0	0	0	2	0	64	2,233
5-10 years	0	0	0	2	0	75	1,250
11-15 years	0	0	0	2	0	74	869
16-18 years	0	1	0	1	0	74	235

Continued

Table 7.8 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?						Unweighted base
	Pregnancy	Maternity leave had ended	Correction of mistake in award/on award notice	Other change	Refusal or Don't know	Have not notified HMRC about circumstance change, or there was no change	
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	0	0	0	1	0	71	2,866
Social tenant	0	1	0	3		69	1,064
Private tenant		0		2		64	528
Other, including shared ownership				3		65	129
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	0	0	0	1	0	70	2,709
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability			0	4		66	532
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	0	0		2	0	71	922
At least one adult and one child have disability		0		3		68	422
<b>All</b>	0	0	0	2	0	70	4,585

Base: All families currently receiving WTC or CTC.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.





## 8 Money management and savings

### 8.1 Access to basic financial services: current and savings accounts

The vast majority (92 per cent) of families had a current or savings account. Couple families were more likely to have a current or savings account than lone parents (94 per cent compared to 84 per cent) (Table 8.1).

Families in the lowest income quintile were less likely to have a current or savings account (80 per cent), as were families who were social tenants (79 per cent) (Table 8.1).

### 8.2 Savings

Two-fifths (40 per cent) of all families with children saved regularly and were most likely to be saving for the future or for no particular reason (13 and 15 per cent, respectively) (Table 8.2).

Saving was more common among couple families – couple families were more than twice as likely to save regularly compared to lone mothers (46 per cent compared to 21 per cent) (Table 8.2).

Families where no one worked, or a parent worked for less than 16 hours a week, were the least likely to save. Just 11 per cent of lone parents and 13 per cent of couple families where no one worked for more than 16 hours a week saved regularly (Table 8.2).

Families in the lowest income quintile and families who were social tenants were least likely to save regularly (18 per cent and 15 per cent, respectively) (Table 8.2).

### 8.3 Borrowing and debt

Almost half (46 per cent) of all families had borrowed money (excluding mortgages) in the last 12 months. Families were most likely to have borrowed via a bank overdraft (28 per cent) or in the form of a fixed term loan from a bank/building society (ten per cent) (Table 8.3).

Borrowing money was more common among lone parents than couple families (53 per cent compared to 44 per cent). Lone parents were also more likely than couple families to have borrowed money from friends or relatives (15 per cent compared to six per cent) (Table 8.3).

Families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week were more likely to have borrowed money from the Social Fund than other families – three out of ten (30 per cent) lone parents and almost two out of ten (19 per cent) couples in families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.3).

Only one per cent of all families were behind with borrowing payments (Table 8.3). Social tenants and families with no one working for 16 or more hours a week were the most likely people to be behind with their repayments (see Table 8.4).

Fourteen per cent of families were behind in paying household bills. Families were most likely to be behind with their Council Tax (five per cent) and water rates (four per cent) (Table 8.4).

Families in the lowest income quintile, social tenants and families with no one working 16 hours or more per week were most likely to be behind with their bills (33 per cent, 39 per cent and 42 per cent for lone parents and 34 per cent for couples respectively) (Table 8.4).

Social tenants were more than twice as likely to be behind with their rent than private tenants (ten per cent and four per cent respectively), whereas only one per cent of home owners reported mortgage arrears (Table 8.4).

Families where no one worked more than 16 hours a week tended to have a higher number of debts than families where at least one person worked these hours – a quarter (25 per cent) of lone parents who did not work or worked for less than 16 hours a week had two or more debts compared to nine per cent of lone parents who worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.5).

Just under a fifth (19 per cent) of couple families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week had two or more debts, compared to five per cent of couple families with at least one partner working for 16 hours or more a week, and just two per cent of couple families where both partners worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.5).

Around a fifth (21 per cent) of social tenants had two or more debts compared to just two per cent of families who owned (or were buying with a mortgage) their own home (Table 8.5).

Families with a disabled child were more likely to have two or more debts than those without. Twelve per cent of families with at least one disabled child and at least one disabled adult had two or more debts, as did one in ten (ten per cent) families with at least one disabled child but no disabled adults compared to just five per cent of families with no disabled members (Table 8.5).

## 8.4 Other assistance

Over one-third (35 per cent) of families with children received financial help from their relatives. About half (51 per cent) of lone parents had received financial help from their family compared to three in ten (30 per cent) couple families (Table 8.7). Lone parents who did not work for 16 hours or more a week were most likely to have received help with their finances from their families (55 per cent) (Table 8.7).

## 8.5 Managing family income

Just over one-fifth (21 per cent) of families reported that their money 'always', 'most often' or 'more often than not' ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8).

Over a third (35 per cent) of couples where no one worked for at least 16 hours a week and half (50 per cent) of lone parents who did not work or worked less than 16 hours a week declared that their money ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8). Twice as many lone parents who either did not work or worked for less than 16 hours a week reported that they ran out of money by the end of the week or month compared to lone parents working at least 16 hours a week (50 per cent and 25 per cent, respectively) (Table 8.8).

Around two-fifths of families in the lowest income quintile (41 per cent) and social tenants (40 per cent) reported that their money ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8).

Almost two-fifths (38 per cent) of lone parents working less than 16 hours a week stated they were worried about money 'almost all the time', compared to around one-fifth (21 per cent) of lone parents working 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.9).

Three in ten (30 per cent) couple families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week stated they were worried about money 'almost all the time', compared to just seven per cent of couple families where both partners worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.9).

Nine out of ten (90 per cent) families claimed they managed their finances 'very well', 'quite well' or 'all right'. The majority of families in the lowest income quintile (78 per cent), lone parent families working less than 16 hours a week (74 per cent) and couple families where neither parent worked for more than 16 hours a week (77 per cent) also reported to manage their finances well (Table 8.10).

Approximately half (52 per cent) of couple families shared and managed their finances jointly (Table 8.11).

**Table 8.1 Whether family holds current or savings accounts by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>				
	Whether family holds any current or savings accounts			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	94	6	100	4,991
Lone parent	84	16	100	1,935
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92	8	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	74	26	100	982
Couple: both 16+ hours	97	3	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	93	7	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	80	20	100	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	91	9	100	3,163
5-10 years	91	9	100	1,926
11-15 years	93	7	100	1,386
16-18 years	96	4	100	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
1	91	9	100	3,096
2	93	7	100	2,757
3	91	9	100	802
4 or more	84	16	100	271
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	92	8	100	6,338
Black	87	13	100	155
Asian	87	13	100	250
Other	88	12	100	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	96	4	100	4,534
Social tenant	79	21	100	1,520
Private tenant	85	15	100	702
Other, including shared ownership	91	9	100	170

Continued

Table 8.1 Continued

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Whether family holds any current or savings accounts		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	80	20	100	1,349
Second quintile	88	12	100	1,89
Third quintile	93	7	100	1,142
Fourth quintile	97	3	100	1,109
Highest income quintile	98	2	100	1,147
Self-employed	94	6	100	990
<b>Government office region</b>				
North East	91	9	100	414
North West	90	10	100	756
Yorkshire and Humber	85	15	100	680
East Midlands	92	8	100	555
West Midlands	94	6	100	747
South West	96	4	100	612
Eastern	92	8	100	556
London	89	11	100	619
South East	95	5	100	930
Wales	90	10	100	408
Scotland	91	9	100	649
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	92	8	100	4,087
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	92	8	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	90	10	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	91	9	100	672
<b>All</b>	92	8	100	6,926

Base: All families.

Table 8.2 Whether save regularly and why by family characteristics

	Whether save regularly and why						Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	46	4	11	15	18	54	4,987
Lone parent	21	4	6	6	7	79	1,934
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	30	5	8	8	10	70	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	2	3	3	3	89	981
Couple: both 16+ hours	54	5	14	18	21	46	2,820
Couple: one 16+ hours	39	4	7	13	16	61	1,848
Couple: both 0-15 hours	13	3	5	4	4	87	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	36	4	8	12	14	64	3162
5-10 years	40	4	11	12	15	60	1,925
11-15 years	45	5	12	13	16	55	1,383
16-18 years	48	5	9	18	20	52	451
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	18	3	3	6	6	82	1,346
Second quintile	24	4	7	6	9	76	1,189
Third quintile	38	4	11	11	12	62	1,141
Fourth quintile	52	4	13	16	21	48	1,109
Highest income quintile	63	5	16	25	25	37	1,146
Self-employed	45	5	8	14	19	55	990

Continued

Table 8.2 Continued

	Whether save regularly and why							Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly		
<b>Government office region</b>								
North East	38	5	11	12	13	62	414	
North West	45	3	15	13	16	55	754	
Yorkshire and Humber	36	2	10	11	14	64	679	
East Midlands	43	7	12	12	18	57	555	
West Midlands	43	5	11	14	17	57	747	
South West	41	5	9	15	15	59	612	
Eastern	41	3	9	10	20	59	556	
London	37	5	6	16	10	63	619	
South East	41	4	10	15	15	59	930	
Wales	32	4	6	9	12	68	406	
Scotland	35	4	8	12	15	65	649	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	49	5	12	17	19	51	4,529	
Social tenant	15	3	5	3	5	85	1,520	
Private tenant	23	4	7	6	7	77	702	
Other, including shared ownership	34	5	7	14	12	66	170	

Continued



Table 8.2 Continued

	Whether save regularly and why							Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly		
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	41	4	10	14	15	59	4,083	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	40	5	11	13	14	60	785	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	39	5	8	12	16	61	1,378	
At least one adult and one child have disability	33	5	9	10	13	67	672	
All	40	4	10	13	15	60	6,921	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 8.3 Borrowing in the last 12 months by family characteristics

	Borrowing in the last 12 months							
	Any borrowing	Bank overdraft	Fixed term bank/building society loan	Fixed term bank/building society loan – behind with payments	Finance company loan	Finance company loan – behind with payments	Money lender/tally man	Money lender/tally man – behind with payments
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	44	29	11	0	7	0	1	0
Lone parent	53	24	8	0	5	1	4	1
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	51	33	13	0	5	0	2	0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	56	15	2	0	6	1	6	1
Couple: both 16+ hours	46	32	13		7		0	0
Couple: one 16+ hours	41	28	10	0	6	0	1	0
Couple: both 0-15 hours	44	14	4	0	6	1	3	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	49	31	10	0	6	0	2	0
5-10 years	47	28	11	0	7	0	2	0
11-15 years	44	26	11	0	6	0	1	
16-18 years	36	23	8		6	0	1	0
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	48	18	5	0	5	1	4	1
Second quintile	49	27	9	0	5	1	2	0
Third quintile	46	28	12	0	8	0	2	0
Fourth quintile	48	33	14		7	0	0	0
Highest income quintile	43	31	11		8	0	0	0
Self-employed	44	32	10		5		0	

Continued

Table 8.3 Continued

	Borrowing in the last 12 months						
	Any borrowing	Bank overdraft	Fixed term bank/building society loan	Fixed term bank/building society loan – behind with payments	Finance company loan	Finance company loan – behind with payments	Money lender/tally man – behind with payments
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	44	31	12	0	7	0	0
Social tenant	51	18	6	0	6	1	1
Private tenant	54	29	10	0	5	0	0
Other, including shared ownership	43	31	10		3		1
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	46	29	11	0	6	0	0
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	48	30	8		8	0	0
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	43	25	10	0	6	0	0
At least one adult and one child have disability	52	28	12	0	9	1	1
<b>All</b>	46	28	10	0	6	0	0

Continued

Table 8.3 Continued

Family type	Borrowing in the last 12 months							Total	Unweighted base
	Friend or relative	Friend or relative – behind with payments	Social Fund loan	Social Fund loan – behind with payments	Social Fund borrowing – behind in any payments	None of these	Total		
Couple	6	0	1	0	1	56	100	4,963	
Lone parent	15	2	14	0	3	47	100	1,924	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	12	1	1	0	2	49	100	945	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	19	3	30	0	5	44	100	979	
Couple: both 16+ hours	4	0	0	0	0	54	100	2,809	
Couple: one 16+ hours	8	1	0	0	1	59	100	1,836	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	14	2	19	0	4	56	100	318	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	10	1	5	0	2	51	100	3,148	
5-10 years	9	1	5	0	1	53	100	1,914	
11-15 years	6	1	3	0	1	56	100	1,376	
16-18 years	6	1	2	0	1	64	100	449	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest income quintile	15	2	17	0	3	52	100	1,342	
Second quintile	13	2	7	0	3	51	100	1,179	
Third quintile	7	0	2	0	1	54	100	1,136	
Fourth quintile	5	0	0	0	0	52	100	1,102	
Highest income quintile	3	0	0	0	0	57	100	1,142	
Self-employed	6	1	0	0	1	56	100	986	

Continued

Table 8.3 Continued

	Borrowing in the last 12 months							Unweighted base
	Friend or relative	Friend or relative – behind with payments	Social Fund loan	Social Fund loan – behind with payments	Any borrowing – behind in any payments	None of these	Total	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	0	0	0	0	56	100	4,505
Social tenant	16	2	17	0	4	49	100	1,513
Private tenant	15	2	10	0	3	46	100	701
Other, including shared ownership	8		3		1	57	100	168
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	7	1	4	0	1	54	100	4,059
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	9	1	6	0	1	52	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	9	1	5		2	57	100	1,371
At least one adult and one child have disability	12	1	7	0	3	48	100	669
<b>All</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>54</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,887</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

**Table 8.4 Whether currently behind with bills by family characteristics**

	Currently behind with bills							
	Electricity bill	Gas bill	Council Tax	Telephone bill	TV/video rental, other hire purchase	Water rates	Credit and charge cards	Shop/store cards
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	2	3	1	1	2	0	0
Lone parent	8	7	9	7	4	10	1	0
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3	3	10	3	2	4	1	0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	12	9	12	7	17	1	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	1	2	1	0	1	0	
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	2	5	2	1	3	1	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	8	9	8	8	13	1	0
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	4	4	5	3	2	5	1	0
5-10 years	3	3	5	3	2	5	1	0
11-15 years	2	2	4	2	1	3	1	
16-18 years	2	2	4	2	1	2	0	0
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	8	7	10	8	5	11	1	0
Second quintile	4	5	10	5	4	8	1	0
Third quintile	4	3	4	1	1	3	0	0
Fourth quintile	2	1	2	1	0	2	0	
Highest income quintile	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	
Self-employed	2	1	2	1	0	2	0	

Continued

**Table 8.4 Continued**

	Currently behind with bills							
	Electricity bill	Gas bill	Council Tax	Telephone bill	TV/video rental, other hire purchase	Water rates	Credit and charge cards	Shop/store cards
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	1	2	1	0	1	0	0
Social tenant	8	7	13	9	6	13	1	0
Private tenant	8	7	10	4	3	10	1	0
Other, including shared ownership	3	3	3	4	1	2		
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	3	2	4	2	1	3	0	0
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	5	5	6	4	2	6	0	0
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	5	3	5	3	2	5	0	0
At least one adult and one child have disability	4	5	7	6	4	8	1	0
<b>All</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>

Continued

Table 8.4 Continued

	Currently behind with bills							Unweighted base
	Catalogues/ mail order	Rent arrears	Mortgage arrears	Other bills	Behind with any of the above	Not behind in any of these	Total	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	0	1	1	1	8	92	100	4,991
Lone parent	2	5	1	2	29	71	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0	5	1	1	19	81	100	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	3	6	1	4	42	58	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	1	1	0	5	95	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	2	0	0	10	90	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	3	6	1	3	34	66	100	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	1	3	1	1	15	85	100	3,164
5-10 years	1	3	1	1	15	85	100	1,927
11-15 years	0	2	1	1	11	89	100	1,386
16-18 years	0	1	1	1	8	92	100	451
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	2	7	1	2	33	67	100	1,350
Second quintile	1	5	1	2	24	76	100	1,189
Third quintile	0	1	1	1	11	89	100	1,142
Fourth quintile	0	1	0	1	5	95	100	1,109
Highest income quintile		0	0	0	2	98	100	1,148
Self-employed	0	0	1	1	6	94	100	990

Continued



Table 8.4 Continued

	Catalogues/ mail order	Rent arrears	Mortgage arrears	Currently behind with bills			Total	Unweighted base
				Other bills	Behind with any of the above	Not behind in any of these		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	0		1	0	5	95	100	4,535
Social tenant	2	10		3	39	61	100	1,520
Private tenant	1	4		2	26	74	100	703
Other, including shared ownership		1	1	1	10	90	100	170
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	0	2	0	1	11	89	100	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	3	1	1	16	84	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	3	1	1	15	85	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	2	4	1	3	22	78	100	673
<b>All</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>86</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,928</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

**Table 8.5** Number of debts by family characteristics

	Number of debts						Unweighted base	
	None	One	Two	Three	Four	Five or more		Total
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	91	5	2	1	0	0	100	4,991
Lone parent	70	14	8	4	2	2	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	80	11	5	2	1	1	100	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	57	17	11	7	4	3	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	95	3	1	1	0	0	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	90	5	2	1	1	1	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	65	17	7	6	3	3	100	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	84	8	4	2	1	1	100	3,164
5-10 years	85	8	4	2	1	1	100	1,927
11-15 years	89	6	2	1	0	0	100	1,386
16-18 years	92	4	2	1	1	0	100	451
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	86	7	3	2	1	1	100	6,340
Black	71	15	8	3	1	2	100	155
Asian	90	4	2	2	2	0	100	250
Other	80	12	2	3	1	1	100	178

Continued

Table 8.5 Continued

	Number of debts						Unweighted base
	None	One	Two	Three	Four	Five or more	
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	95	3	1	1	0	0	100
Social tenant	60	18	10	6	3	2	100
Private tenant	73	13	6	3	2	2	100
Other, including shared ownership	90	4	4	1		1	100
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	66	16	9	5	2	2	100
Second quintile	76	12	5	4	2	1	100
Third quintile	89	6	3	1	1	0	100
Fourth quintile	95	3	1	0	0	0	100
Highest income quintile	98	1	1	0	0	0	100
Self-employed	93	5	1	0	0	0	100
<b>Government office region</b>							
North East	85	9	4	2	1		100
North West	88	6	3	2	1	0	100
Yorkshire and Humber	85	8	2	3	1	1	100
East Midlands	86	5	4	3	1	1	100
West Midlands	88	6	3	2	0	1	100
South West	87	6	3	2	1	1	100
Eastern	86	8	3	1	1	2	100

Continued

Table 8.5 Continued

	Number of debts					Five or more	Total	Unweighted base
	None	One	Two	Three	Four			
London	85	8	4	2	1	1	100	619
South East	89	6	2	2	1	0	100	930
Wales	85	7	3	2	2	1	100	409
Scotland	79	12	6	2	1	1	100	649
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	88	6	3	1	1	0	100	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	83	8	5	3	1	1	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	85	7	4	2	2	1	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	77	10	5	4	1	2	100	673
All	86	7	3	2	1	1	100	6,928

Base: All families.

Note: The number of debts equals the number of household bills with arrears including rent and mortgage loan repayments, plus one if any credit card or catalogue repayment arrears (regardless of the number of individual credit, charge, shop, store cards or catalogue agreements with arrears) and plus one if any loan arrears (regardless of the number of individual loans from banks, finance companies, money lenders, friends or employers with arrears).

**Table 8.6 Mean number of debts by family characteristics**

	Number of debts	
	Mean	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	0.17	4,991
Lone parent	0.62	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0.34	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0.94	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	0.08	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	0.20	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	0.74	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-4 years	0.33	3,164
5-10 years	0.29	1,927
11-15 years	0.20	1,386
16-18 years	0.18	451
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>		
White	0.27	6,340
Black	0.59	155
Asian	0.22	250
Other	0.37	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	0.09	4,535
Social tenant	0.81	1,520
Private tenant	0.55	703
Other, including shared ownership	0.22	170
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>		
Lowest income quintile	0.70	1,350
Second quintile	0.49	1,189
Third quintile	0.21	1,142
Fourth quintile	0.10	1,109
Highest income quintile	0.04	1,148
Self-employed	0.12	990

Continued

**Table 8.6 Continued**

	Number of debts	
	Mean	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Government office region</b>		
North East	0.26	414
North West	0.24	757
Yorkshire and Humber	0.28	680
East Midlands	0.31	555
West Midlands	0.24	747
South West	0.28	612
Eastern	0.31	556
London	0.31	619
South East	0.22	930
Wales	0.32	409
Scotland	0.36	649
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	0.21	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	0.36	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	0.33	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	0.49	673
<b>All</b>	0.28	6,928

Base: All families.

Note: The number of debts equals the number of household bills with arrears including rent and mortgage loan repayments, plus one if any credit card or catalogue repayment arrears (regardless of the number of individual credit, charge, shop, store cards or catalogue agreements with arrears) and plus one if any loan arrears (regardless of the number of individual loans from banks, finance companies, money lenders, friends or employers with arrears).

Table 8.7 Financial help received from family by family characteristics

	Financial help received from family										Total	Unweighted base
	Given money by family	Lent money by family	Family paid towards bills	Family bought clothes for you/children	Family paid for trips/holidays	Family bought new items	Any type of financial help	No financial help/not applicable (no family)				
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	12	8	5	16	7	3	30	70	100	4,974		
Lone parent	21	19	14	31	14	7	51	49	100	1,931		
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	19	15	11	26	15	5	47	53	100	951		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	24	22	17	37	14	9	55	45	100	980		
Couple: both 16+ hours	10	6	4	15	7	3	27	73	100	2,809		
Couple: one 16+ hours	13	9	6	18	8	4	33	67	100	1,846		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	16	18	12	22	5	5	39	61	100	319		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	17	13	9	28	10	6	43	57	100	3,153		
5-10 years	15	11	8	19	10	4	36	64	100	1,920		
11-15 years	10	7	5	12	6	2	24	76	100	1,384		
16-18 years	9	6	5	6	5	2	20	80	100	448		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	14	11	8	20	9	4	36	64	100	6,319		
Black	14	7	9	21	7	1	31	69	100	155		
Asian	11	6	7	16	3	3	25	75	100	250		
Other	14	8	7	20	9	3	31	69	100	176		

Continued

Table 8.7 Continued

	Financial help received from family										Unweighted base
	Given money by family	Lent money by family	Family paid towards bills	Family bought clothes for you/children	Family paid for trips/holidays	Family bought new items	Any type of financial help	No financial help/not applicable (no family)	Total		
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	6	5	16	8	3	28	72	100	4,517	
Social tenant	18	21	12	28	11	6	49	51	100	1,519	
Private tenant	22	19	14	31	12	7	50	50	100	700	
Other, including shared ownership	23	14	16	37	13	5	51	49	100	169	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest income quintile	22	21	17	32	11	7	51	49	100	1,346	
Second quintile	17	15	10	26	12	4	44	56	100	1,185	
Third quintile	14	9	7	21	10	5	37	63	100	1,139	
Fourth quintile	12	6	3	15	7	3	29	71	100	1,107	
Highest income quintile	9	4	3	13	6	3	23	77	100	1,144	
Self-employed	10	7	5	13	8	2	26	74	100	984	
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	14	10	7	20	9	4	35	65	100	4,076	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	12	13	7	20	10	5	37	63	100	784	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	14	10	7	20	8	4	34	66	100	1,373	
At least one adult and one child have disability	16	13	10	20	11	5	38	62	100	669	
<b>All</b>	14	10	8	20	9	4	35	65	100	6,905	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100. New items include electrical equipment, toys and furniture.





Table 8.8 Continued

	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – grouped										Unweighted base
	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – More often than not					Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – grouped					
	Always	Most often	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Always/often	Sometimes/never	Total			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest income quintile	19	14	8	25	15	19	41	59	100	1,334	
Second quintile	12	11	6	28	19	23	29	71	100	1,181	
Third quintile	8	6	5	27	24	30	19	81	100	1,134	
Fourth quintile	6	5	4	21	24	40	15	85	100	1,106	
Highest income quintile	5	4	2	15	24	50	12	88	100	1,142	
Self-employed	5	3	4	21	26	42	11	89	100	981	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	5	4	20	24	41	14	86	100	4,499	
Social tenant	18	14	8	27	17	16	40	60	100	1,512	
Private tenant	16	10	7	30	19	18	33	67	100	701	
Other, including shared ownership	6	9	6	29	18	32	21	79	100	166	

Continued

Table 8.8 Continued

	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – grouped										Unweighted base
	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week					Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – grouped					
	Always	Most often	More often than not	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Always/often	Sometimes/never	Total		
Disability in family											
No adult or child has a disability	8	6	4	23	22	36	19	81	100	4,056	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	9	8	5	22	24	33	22	78	100	781	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	10	9	5	23	21	33	24	76	100	1,370	
At least one adult and one child have disability	13	9	7	23	22	26	29	71	100	668	
All	9	7	5	23	22	34	21	79	100	6,878	

Base: All families.

**Table 8.9 Worry about money by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	<b>How often worried about money during the last few weeks</b>				<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
	<b>Almost all the time</b>	<b>Quite often</b>	<b>Only sometimes</b>	<b>Never</b>		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	10	12	34	44	100	4,990
Lone parent	29	20	31	21	100	1,933
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	21	19	34	26	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	38	21	27	14	100	980
Couple: both 16+ hours	7	11	35	48	100	2,821
Couple: one 16+ hours	12	13	34	41	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	30	19	32	19	100	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	16	15	36	33	100	3,161
5-10 years	14	14	33	39	100	1,926
11-15 years	13	13	31	43	100	1,385
16-18 years	11	11	32	46	100	451
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	9	12	34	46	100	4,533
Social tenant	30	19	33	18	100	1,520
Private tenant	27	20	31	23	100	701
Other, including shared ownership	13	15	37	36	100	169
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	29	21	28	22	100	1347
Second quintile	24	17	34	25	100	1,188
Third quintile	14	14	36	36	100	1,142
Fourth quintile	7	11	37	45	100	1,109
Highest income quintile	4	8	31	57	100	1,147
Self-employed	8	12	37	43	100	990

Continued

Table 8.9 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	How often worried about money during the last few weeks				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Almost all the time	Quite often	Only sometimes	Never		
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	12	13	35	40	100	4,085
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	16	16	31	37	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	18	14	32	36	100	1,378
At least one adult and one child have disability	22	17	31	30	100	672
<b>All</b>	15	14	34	38	100	6,923

Base: All families.

Table 8.10 How well families are managing financially by family characteristics

	How well families are managing financially										How well families are managing financially – grouped		Unweighted base
	Very well	Quite well	Get by alright	Not very well	Some financial difficulties	Deep financial trouble	Well/get by alright	Not well/financial difficulties	Total	Row per cent			
<b>Family type</b>													
Couple	24	38	32	3	4	1	93	7	100	4,990			
Lone parent	8	25	48	6	10	3	81	19	100	1,933			
<b>Family unit working status</b>													
Lone parent: 16+ hours	11	32	45	2	8	2	88	12	100	953			
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	17	51	9	13	5	74	26	100	980			
Couple: both 16+ hours	26	41	28	2	3	0	95	5	100	2,821			
Couple: one 16+ hours	23	34	35	3	4	1	92	8	100	1,850			
Couple: both 0-15 hours	9	25	43	10	9	3	77	23	100	319			
<b>Age of youngest child</b>													
0-4 years	17	33	39	4	5	1	89	11	100	3,161			
5-10 years	18	36	36	3	6	1	90	10	100	1,926			
11-15 years	24	35	32	3	5	1	91	9	100	1,385			
16-18 years	30	34	28	4	4	1	91	9	100	451			
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	26	39	30	2	3	1	94	6	100	4,533			
Social tenant	7	24	48	8	10	3	79	21	100	1,520			
Private tenant	8	24	50	6	10	2	82	18	100	701			
Other, including shared ownership	13	41	38	3	5	1	91	9	100	169			

Continued

**Table 8.10 Continued**

	How well families are managing financially – grouped										Unweighted base
	How well families are managing financially					How well families are managing financially – grouped					
	Very well	Quite well	Get by alright	Not very well	Some financial difficulties	Deep financial trouble	Well/get by alright	Not well/ financial difficulties	Total		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest income quintile	9	21	47	8	11	3	78	22	100	1,347	
Second quintile	8	29	48	5	8	2	85	15	100	1,188	
Third quintile	16	36	40	3	4	1	92	8	100	1,142	
Fourth quintile	21	43	31	1	3	1	95	5	100	1,109	
Highest income quintile	38	42	18	1	2	0	97	3	100	1,147	
Self-employed	28	36	30	2	4	0	94	6	100	990	
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	21	37	35	3	4	1	92	8	100	4,085	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	20	32	37	4	5	2	89	11	100	785	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	20	31	36	5	6	2	87	13	100	1,378	
At least one adult and one child have disability	16	29	38	5	10	2	82	18	100	672	
<b>All</b>	20	34	36	3	5	1	90	10	100	6,923	

Base: All families.

Row per cent

Table 8.11 Organisation of family finances by family characteristics

	Organisation of family finances					Total	Unweighted base
	Mother looks after all the household's money	Partner looks after all the household's money	Mother given housekeeping/partner looks after rest	Share and manage finances jointly	Keep finances completely separate		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple; married	26	14	4	53	3	100	3,973
Couple; cohabitating	29	12	3	49	8	100	965
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Couple: both 16+ hours	26	12	1	56	5	100	2,782
Couple: one 16+ hours	26	17	7	48	3	100	1,839
Couple: both 0-15 hours	35	14	3	47	1	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	25	15	3	53	3	100	2,402
5-10 years	28	11	4	53	4	100	1,281
11-15 years	29	15	3	50	4	100	960
16-18 years	26	12	6	51	5	100	295

Continued



Table 8.11 Continued

	Organisation of family finances					Total	Unweighted base
	Mother looks after all the household's money	Partner looks after all the household's money	Mother given housekeeping/partner looks after rest	Share and manage finances jointly	Keep finances completely separate		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	25	15	4	53	4	100	3,881
Social tenant	38	9	2	49	3	100	614
Private tenant	29	13	3	52	3	100	351
Other, including shared ownership	30	9	2	52	7	100	92
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	25	14	4	53	4	100	2,885
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	25	11	3	57	4	100	488
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	30	13	4	50	3	100	1,084
At least one adult and one child have disability	34	16	3	44	4	100	478
<b>All</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,938</b>

Base: All couple families.



## 9 Housing

### 9.1 Tenure and housing costs

Almost seven out of ten (68 per cent) families either owned their property outright or were buying it with a mortgage whereas two out of ten (20 per cent) families were social tenants (Table 9.1).

Three-quarters (75 per cent) of couple families with one parent working 16 or more hours per week owned or were buying their home compared to under one-quarter (22 per cent) of couple families with neither parent working these hours. Similarly, over one-quarter (29 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile owned or were buying their home (Table 9.1).

Families with disabled members were more likely to be social tenants than those without. For example, just over one-quarter (26 per cent) of families where at least one child was disabled and no adults were disabled were social tenants compared to 16 per cent of families with no disabilities (Table 9.1).

The average (mean) gross weekly housing cost<sup>25</sup> was £110 (£8 higher than 2005) (Table 9.3). At the lower end of the distribution, 18 per cent had no costs or costs of under £50; and at the top end, 47 per cent had gross costs of £100 or more (Table 9.2).

Over four-fifths (86 per cent) of lone parents without work or work of less than 16 hours per week had no housing costs or weekly net costs of under £50. A quarter (25 per cent) of lone parent families working 16 or more hours per week had no housing costs or weekly net costs of under £50. (Table 9.4).

---

<sup>25</sup> The definition of housing costs varies by tenure. It is defined as the amount due for the accommodation, mortgage, rent or contributions towards housing. Those families with zero housing costs either owned their home outright, lived rent free or their rent was entirely paid by housing benefit.

One-fifth (20 per cent) of couple families with one partner working 16 or more hours per week had no housing costs or net costs of under £50 per week, compared to over three-quarters (77 per cent) of families where neither partner worked 16 or more hours per week. (Table 9.4).

## 9.2 Type of housing

Lone parent families were less likely to live in a detached property than couple families (seven per cent compared to 28 per cent) (Table 9.6). Lone parent families were more likely to live in terraced or end terraced houses than couple families (39 per cent compared to 25 per cent) (Table 9.6).

Four per cent of lone parents without work or who worked less than 16 hours per week lived in a detached property compared to one-tenth (ten per cent) of lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (Table 9.6).

Under one-tenth (seven per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week lived in a detached property, compared to one-quarter (25 per cent) of couple families with at least one parent working these hours. London had the lowest levels of families living in detached homes compared to the other areas (see Table 9.6).

Just one per cent of social tenants lived in detached houses compared to 30 per cent of families who owned their home or who bought it with a mortgage (Table 9.6). Social tenants were more likely to live in terraced or end terraced houses than families who owned their home or who bought it with a mortgage (38 per cent compared to 25 per cent) (Table 9.6).

## 9.3 Housing conditions

The majority of families felt that their housing was of either 'excellent' or 'very good' standard (64 per cent) (Table 9.7). Less than one-tenth (seven per cent) of families lived in housing described as either 'fairly poor' with quite a lot of problems or 'very poor' with a lot of major problems (Table 9.7).

Lone parent families working less than 16 hours a week and couple families where neither parent was working over 16 hours a week were more likely to report a 'fairly poor' or 'very poor' standard of accommodation (18 per cent and 15 per cent respectively) (Table 9.7).

Just over one-tenth (11 per cent) of social tenants compared to two per cent of owners and those who were buying their home reported to live in a 'fairly poor' standard of accommodation<sup>26</sup> (Table 9.7).

Families with at least one disabled child and at least one disabled adult were over two times more likely to report that their home was in a 'fairly poor' or 'very poor' state of repair (12 per cent) than families with no disabled members (five per cent) (Table 9.7).

---

<sup>26</sup> The question concerning a property's state of repair is a subjective assessment and does not differentiate between owners and those buying their own home or social tenants and private tenants. However, the burden of responsibility for maintaining a property varies by tenure which makes a direct comparison difficult.

**Table 9.1 Housing tenure by family characteristics**

	Housing tenure				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Own outright/ with a mortgage	Social tenant	Private tenant	Other, including shared ownership		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	79	12	7	2	100	4,991
Lone parent	35	43	18	4	100	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	55	26	15	4	100	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	63	21	3	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	88	5	5	2	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	75	15	8	2	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	22	60	17	1	100	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	64	21	12	3	100	3,164
5-10 years	68	21	9	2	100	1,927
11-15 years	74	18	6	2	100	1,386
16-18 years	80	15	4	1	100	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	67	20	11	3	100	3,097
2	73	17	8	2	100	2,758
3	64	25	9	2	100	802
4 or more	53	35	9	2	100	271
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	69	19	9	2	100	6,340
Black	42	45	11	2	100	155
Asian	69	17	10	4	100	250
Other	58	22	18	2	100	178

Continued

Table 9.1 Continued

	Housing tenure				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Own outright/ with a mortgage	Social tenant	Private tenant	Other, including shared ownership		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	29	50	16	4	100	1,350
Second quintile	45	36	17	3	100	1,189
Third quintile	71	17	9	3	100	1,142
Fourth quintile	88	6	5	1	100	1,109
Highest income quintile	95	2	3	1	100	1,148
Self-employed	85	6	7	3	100	990
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	62	27	9	2	100	414
North West	74	16	8	2	100	757
Yorkshire and Humber	71	16	11	1	100	680
East Midlands	67	20	10	3	100	555
West Midlands	72	19	7	3	100	747
South West	68	14	16	3	100	612
Eastern	70	20	9	1	100	556
London	61	28	9	3	100	619
South East	72	15	10	3	100	930
Wales	63	25	9	3	100	409
Scotland	64	26	8	2	100	649
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	72	16	10	3	100	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	64	26	9	1	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	66	22	10	2	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	58	32	8	2	100	673
<b>All</b>	68	20	9	2	100	6,925

Base: All families.

Table 9.2 Weekly housing costs (gross) by family characteristics

	Weekly housing costs (gross)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more			
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	10	6	16	15	27	26	100	4,985	
Lone parent	10	12	32	19	17	10	100	1,936	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	9	12	27	20	21	12	100	954	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	12	37	19	13	8	100	982	
Couple: both 16+ hours	8	6	13	14	29	31	100	2,820	
Couple: one 16+ hours	13	6	17	16	27	22	100	1,848	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	11	10	38	17	12	11	100	317	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	7	6	19	15	25	27	100	3,161	
5-10 years	8	7	20	18	26	20	100	1,924	
11-15 years	13	9	20	16	24	18	100	1,385	
16-18 years	21	9	18	14	22	15	100	451	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	11	9	21	15	24	20	100	3,096	
2	9	6	18	16	26	25	100	2,755	
3	7	7	19	17	26	23	100	800	
4 or more	7	4	25	20	24	19	100	270	

Continued



Table 9.2 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (gross)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more			
<b>Age group of mother</b>									
Under 25 years	9	16	34	17	16	8	100	564	
25-29 years	7	6	26	18	23	19	100	837	
30-34 years	5	5	19	17	27	27	100	1,226	
35-39 years	6	6	19	17	27	25	100	1,640	
40-44 years	9	7	17	16	26	24	100	1,430	
45 years and over	20	10	17	12	24	17	100	1,224	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	7	11	13	30	28	100	4,535	
Social tenant	4	11	55	23	4	3	100	1,520	
Private tenant	2	5	13	21	36	23	100	696	
Other, including shared ownership	41	17	14	9	8	11	100	170	
<b>Government office region</b>									
North East	12	13	26	19	20	10	100	414	
North West	9	9	23	16	25	18	100	757	
Yorkshire and Humber	8	8	26	21	25	12	100	680	
East Midlands	9	8	24	15	30	14	100	554	
West Midlands	8	8	22	13	27	23	100	747	
South West	10	4	17	16	28	25	100	612	

Continued

Table 9.2 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (gross)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more			
Eastern	10	3	18	20	27	22	100	554	
London	13	4	11	15	21	36	100	618	
South East	10	5	10	13	26	36	100	927	
Wales	11	13	32	17	16	12	100	409	
Scotland	9	16	24	15	24	11	100	649	
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	9	8	18	16	26	24	100	4,084	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	8	7	22	17	23	24	100	783	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	12	8	20	15	25	20	100	1,378	
At least one adult and one child have disability	11	9	24	19	23	15	100	673	
<b>All</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,918</b>	

Base: All families.

**Table 9.3 Mean and median housing costs (gross) by family characteristics**

	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Median</b>	<b><i>Unweighted count</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	119.25	106.15	4,991
Lone parent	82.98	71.00	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	88.30	77.31	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	76.84	66.76	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	129.44	115.91	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	110.23	96.92	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	79.92	66.00	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	120.97	103.85	3,164
5-10 years	109.33	92.31	1,927
11-15 years	98.00	87.33	1,386
16-18 years	88.89	76.93	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	102.63	89.00	3,097
2	116.44	102.14	2,758
3	117.61	98.08	802
4 or more	113.99	88.69	271
<b>Age group of mother</b>			
Under 25 years	75.21	65.00	566
25-29 years	106.60	88.43	837
30-34 years	120.31	103.97	1,228
35-39 years	120.16	103.85	1,641
40-44 years	116.33	100.00	1,431
45 years and over	95.40	80.77	1,225
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	122.79	115.38	4,535
Social tenant	70.30	65.00	1,520
Private tenant	117.45	109.62	703
Other, including shared ownership	51.50	24.96	170

Continued

**Table 9.3 Continued**

	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Median</b>	<b><i>Unweighted count</i></b>
<b>Government office region</b>			
North East	84.48	73.69	414
North West	101.51	87.69	757
Yorkshire and Humber	92.08	83.08	680
East Midlands	100.36	92.31	555
West Midlands	110.14	96.78	747
South West	114.10	108.46	612
Eastern	113.62	98.08	556
London	139.51	115.38	619
South East	137.09	120.00	930
Wales	82.53	68.00	409
Scotland	86.69	75.00	649
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	114.72	98.08	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	112.08	93.00	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	104.40	92.31	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	93.89	80.00	673
<b>All</b>	110.19	92.31	6,928

Base: All families.

Table 9.4 Weekly housing costs (net) by family characteristics

	Weekly housing costs (net)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more			
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	13	7	14	14	27	25	100	4,985	
Lone parent	32	21	18	10	12	7	100	1,934	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	9	16	27	17	19	11	100	954	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59	27	6	2	3	2	100	980	
Couple: both 16+ hours	8	6	12	14	29	31	100	2,820	
Couple: one 16+ hours	13	7	17	15	26	21	100	1,848	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	55	22	9	4	6	4	100	317	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	16	10	14	12	23	25	100	3,161	
5-10 years	18	10	15	14	24	19	100	1,922	
11-15 years	18	12	16	13	23	17	100	1,385	
16-18 years	25	12	16	12	21	14	100	451	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	18	13	16	12	22	19	100	3,096	
2	16	9	13	14	25	24	100	2,754	
3	17	10	14	13	24	21	100	799	
4 or more	28	9	12	15	21	16	100	270	

Continued

Table 9.4 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (net)							Unweighted base
	No housing costs	£50 or more but less than £100					£150 or more	
		Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	Total		
<b>Age group of mother</b>								
Under 25 years	32	27	18	11	9	4	100	564
25-29 years	18	12	18	15	20	16	100	837
30-34 years	15	8	14	13	25	25	100	1,225
35-39 years	13	8	15	14	25	25	100	1,640
40-44 years	14	9	14	14	25	24	100	1,429
45 years and over	24	13	14	10	23	16	100	1,224
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	12	7	11	13	30	28	100	4,535
Social tenant	38	18	30	12	2	0	100	1,519
Private tenant	13	24	15	13	22	14	100	695
Other, including shared ownership	41	17	14	10	9	9	100	170
<b>Government office region</b>								
North East	17	20	20	15	18	10	100	414
North West	16	12	17	14	24	18	100	757
Yorkshire and Humber	16	12	19	19	24	11	100	680
East Midlands	18	10	16	13	29	14	100	553
West Midlands	16	9	17	11	25	22	100	747
South West	17	7	13	14	25	25	100	612

Continued

Table 9.4 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (net)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more			
Eastern	17	8	14	15	26	21	100	554	
London	23	10	9	10	19	30	100	618	
South East	14	8	10	10	23	35	100	926	
Wales	22	16	22	15	15	11	100	409	
Scotland	20	16	18	13	23	10	100	649	
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	15	10	15	14	24	22	100	4,082	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	18	11	16	13	21	22	100	783	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	22	12	13	11	23	19	100	1,378	
At least one adult and one child have disability	25	12	16	14	19	14	100	673	
<b>All</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,916</b>	

Base: All families.

**Table 9.5 Mean and median housing costs (net) by family characteristics**

	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Median</b>	<b><i>Unweighted count</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	115.12	103.85	4,991
Lone parent	52.22	42.17	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	82.24	71.54	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	17.60	0.00	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	129.40	115.91	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	107.27	93.06	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	29.78	0.00	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	107.95	94.85	3,164
5-10 years	97.93	87.69	1,927
11-15 years	90.40	80.77	1,386
16-18 years	83.34	69.23	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	93.20	80.77	3,097
2	106.71	95.00	2,758
3	103.60	89.51	802
4 or more	86.78	77.10	271
<b>Age group of mother</b>			
Under 25 years	42.41	23.08	566
25-29 years	89.29	78.13	837
30-34 years	106.94	99.15	1,228
35-39 years	112.58	99.98	1,641
40-44 years	109.17	94.62	1,431
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	122.59	115.38	4,535
Social tenant	35.19	33.62	1,520
Private tenant	78.89	69.23	703
Other, including shared ownership	49.48	24.96	170

Continued



**Table 9.5 Continued**

	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Median</b>	<b><i>Unweighted count</i></b>
<b>Government office region</b>			
North East	72.83	67.34	414
North West	94.53	83.08	757
Yorkshire and Humber	83.30	80.77	680
East Midlands	88.93	84.70	555
West Midlands	103.10	92.31	747
South West	105.82	99.23	612
Eastern	101.51	91.94	556
London	116.61	93.08	619
South East	128.45	120.00	930
Wales	72.90	63.18	409
Scotland	77.24	67.00	649
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	105.51	92.31	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	98.26	83.01	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	92.71	80.80	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	79.07	69.23	673
<b>All</b>	<b>99.40</b>	<b>87.69</b>	<b>6,928</b>

Base: All families.

Table 9.6 Type of housing by family characteristics

	Type of housing						Unweighted base
	Detached house/ bungalow	Semi detached house/ bungalow	Terrace/end terrace house	Purpose built flat/maisonette	Other	Total	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	28	40	25	4	3	100	4,966
Lone parent	7	34	39	14	6	100	1,923
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	38	39	9	4	100	948
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	4	30	39	20	7	100	975
Couple: both 16+ hours	31	41	23	3	2	100	2,808
Couple: one 16+ hours	25	40	27	4	4	100	1,841
Couple: both 0-15 hours	7	36	37	16	4	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	20	37	30	9	4	100	3,142
5-10 years	23	41	27	6	4	100	1,916
11-15 years	25	39	28	4	2	100	1,382
16-18 years	29	39	26	4	2	100	449
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	20	38	30	9	4	100	3,084
2	25	41	26	6	3	100	2,739
3	24	37	31	4	3	100	796
4 or more	21	33	39	4	4	100	270

Continued

Table 9.6 Continued

	Type of housing						Unweighted base
	Detached house/ bungalow	Semi detached house/ bungalow	Terrace/end terrace house	Purpose built flat/maisonette	Other	Total	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	24	39	28	6	3	100	6,306
Black	7	21	37	24	11	100	152
Asian	9	37	41	8	5	100	249
Other	12	29	31	17	11	100	177
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	7	34	36	17	6	100	1,341
Second quintile	9	37	40	10	4	100	1,181
Third quintile	16	42	34	5	3	100	1,132
Fourth quintile	27	43	25	3	2	100	1,102
Highest income quintile	42	37	18	2	1	100	1,146
Self-employed	35	40	18	3	4	100	987
<b>Government office region</b>							
North East	12	47	37	3	1	100	409
North West	21	47	28	1	3	100	754
Yorkshire and Humber	14	44	38	2	2	100	678
East Midlands	29	45	21	3	3	100	555
West Midlands	24	46	25	4	2	100	742
South West	33	38	20	4	6	100	611

Continued

Table 9.6 Continued

	Type of housing						Total	Unweighted base
	Detached house/ bungalow	Semi detached house/ bungalow	Terrace/end terrace house	Purpose built flat/maisonette	Other			
Eastern	30	32	31	5	2	100	554	
London	6	30	35	19	10	100	612	
South East	29	35	27	6	3	100	921	
Wales	23	39	31	3	4	100	405	
Scotland	24	28	25	21	2	100	648	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	30	42	25	2	1	100	4,516	
Social tenant	1	34	38	22	5	100	1,508	
Private tenant	11	25	38	11	15	100	698	
Other, including shared ownership	20	40	25	7	9	100	167	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	23	39	27	7	4	100	4,063	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	23	36	32	5	3	100	781	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	22	38	30	7	4	100	1,375	
At least one adult and one child have disability	22	38	33	5	2	100	667	
<b>All</b>	23	39	29	7	3	100	6,886	

Base: All families.

**Table 9.7 Property's state of repair by family characteristics**

							<i>Row per cent</i>
	How would you rate this property's state of repair?					Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Excellent	Very good	Fairly good	Fairly poor	Very poor		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	19	49	28	4	1	100	4,978
Lone parent	15	37	36	9	4	100	1,936
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	16	40	36	6	2	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	33	36	11	7	100	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	20	52	25	2	0	100	2,816
Couple: one 16+ hours	17	48	30	4	1	100	1,845
Couple: both 0-15 hours	16	34	34	10	5	100	317
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	19	45	29	5	2	100	3,154
5-10 years	17	47	29	4	2	100	1,923
11-15 years	16	48	30	4	2	100	1,386
16-18 years	17	44	33	4	1	100	451
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	20	52	26	2	0	100	4,526
Social tenant	12	32	39	11	6	100	1,519
Private tenant	15	35	36	12	3	100	700
<b>Type of housing</b>							
Detached house/ bungalow	25	50	22	2	0	100	1,528
Semi detached house/ bungalow	16	49	30	4	1	100	2,648
Terrace/end terrace house	15	44	32	6	3	100	1,962
Purpose built flat/ maisonette	14	34	35	12	4	100	503
Other	14	34	38	11	3	100	234

Continued

Table 9.7 Continued

							<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>How would you rate this property's state of repair?</b>							
	<b>Excellent</b>	<b>Very good</b>	<b>Fairly good</b>	<b>Fairly poor</b>	<b>Very poor</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	15	37	33	9	5	100	<i>1,350</i>
Second quintile	15	38	37	8	3	100	<i>1,187</i>
Third quintile	18	45	32	4	1	100	<i>1,139</i>
Fourth quintile	20	52	26	2	0	100	<i>1,105</i>
Highest income quintile	19	55	24	2	0	100	<i>1,147</i>
Self-employed	19	51	26	4	1	100	<i>986</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	19	48	27	4	1	100	<i>4,081</i>
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	16	46	32	4	2	100	<i>783</i>
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	15	45	33	5	2	100	<i>1,375</i>
At least one adult and one child have disability	14	40	34	9	3	100	<i>672</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>6,911</i></b>

Base: All families.

# 10 Material deprivation<sup>27</sup>

## 10.1 Leisure activities families were unable to afford

In previous waves of Families and Children Study (FACS) respondents were asked about a large number of deprivation items (34 in total). In wave 8 respondents were asked about just seven items; five of which were leisure activities or items.

In 2006, two-thirds (66 per cent) of families with children were able to afford all five of the leisure activities (Table 10.1).

Lone parents were more likely to report going without at least one leisure activity compared to couple parents (61 per cent and 25 per cent, respectively) (Table 10.1)

Families in the lowest and second income quintiles were the groups more likely to be unable to afford at least one leisure activity – 66 per cent and 53 per cent, respectively (Table 10.1).

Lone parents without work or work of less than 16 hours per week were almost twice as likely to report going without at least one leisure activity because they could not afford it compared to lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (80 per cent and 44 per cent, respectively) (Table 10.1).

Over two-thirds (68 per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked more than 16 hours per week reported going without at least one leisure activity because they could not afford it, compared to around one-third (31 per cent) of couple families where one parent works for more than 16 hours a week (Table 10.1).

---

<sup>27</sup> Material deprivation reflects aspects of poor living standards by indicating the inability to afford/access items including. A family is defined as deprived of an item if it did not have it and wanted it but could not afford it. Please note that the items used in FACS to measure material deprivation differ from those used in Department for Work and Pension (DWP)'s long-term measure of child poverty.

Other families particularly likely to go without at least one leisure activity because they could not afford it included families with a black mother (61 per cent)<sup>28</sup>, families who were social tenants (68 per cent) or private tenants (57 per cent), and families with at least one disabled child and one disabled adult (47 per cent) (Table 10.1).

## 10.2 Deprivation items or activities families were unable to afford

Over one-third (36 per cent) of families in Britain could not afford all seven of the deprivation items or activities. The most common things families were unable to afford were a one-week holiday away from home, not staying with relatives (28 per cent) and a night out once a month (17 per cent) (Table 10.2).

Low-income families were most likely to suffer from material deprivation. For example, families in the lowest income quintile were more likely to be unable to afford a celebration with presents at special occasions, even compared to those in the second income quintile (13 per cent and six per cent, respectively) (Table 10.2).

Lone parents who worked at least 16 hours a week were more likely to be able to afford all seven items compared to lone parents who worked less than 16 hours a week (53 per cent compared to 16 per cent) (Table 10.2).

One-third (32 per cent) of families where the youngest child was aged between zero and four years were unable to afford a one week holiday away from home (not staying with relatives), compared to less than a fifth (18 per cent) of families where the youngest child was aged 16 to 18 years (Table 10.2).

Just two per cent of homeowners were unable to afford a car or van, compared to over a quarter (27 per cent) of social tenants (Table 10.2).

---

<sup>28</sup> Note this is a relatively small base.



**Table 10.1** Number of leisure activities a family is unable to afford by family characteristics

	Number of leisure items family is unable to afford						Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more			
<i>Row per cent</i>								
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	75	14	7	3	1	100	4,987	
Lone parent	39	29	17	9	6	100	1,937	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	56	29	10	3	2	100	954	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	20	29	25	15	10	100	983	
Couple: both 16+ hours	83	12	4	1	0	100	2,820	
Couple: one 16+ hours	69	17	9	4	1	100	1,848	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	32	28	24	10	6	100	379	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	62	20	11	4	2	100	3,162	
5-10 years	66	18	9	5	2	100	1,925	
11-15 years	69	17	8	4	2	100	1,386	
16-18 years	80	10	5	2	2	100	451	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	66	19	9	4	3	100	3,095	
2	70	16	9	4	2	100	2,757	
3	61	20	12	4	2	100	801	
4 or more	48	27	14	8	3	100	271	
							Continued	



Table 10.1 Continued

	Number of leisure items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	79	13	6	2	1	100	4,534
Social tenant	32	30	20	11	6	100	1,519
Private tenant	43	27	16	8	6	100	701
Other, including shared ownership	62	23	11	2	2	100	170
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	71	16	8	3	2	100	4,086
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	61	23	12	4	1	100	784
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	61	20	11	5	3	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	53	21	15	8	4	100	672
<b>All</b>	66	18	10	4	2	100	6,921

Base: All families.

Table 10.2 Deprivation items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

Family type	Deprivation items family is unable to afford								Unweighted base	
	Two pairs of shoes for each adult	Car or van	Celebrations with presents at special occasions	Toys/sports gear for each child	One-week holidays (not staying with relatives)	Night out once a month	Friends/relatives for a meal once a month	None of these		Total
Couple	3	3	2	2	19	13	4	74	100	4,991
Lone parent	13	24	10	7	53	28	16	36	100	1,935
Family unit working status										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	5	12	3	3	37	15	8	53	100	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	22	39	18	12	72	42	27	16	100	982
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	1	1	0	12	9	2	82	100	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	4	3	2	24	17	6	68	100	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	19	23	11	8	57	40	16	28	100	319
Age of youngest child										
0-4 years	7	10	5	2	32	19	8	60	100	3,163
5-10 years	5	9	4	3	27	18	7	64	100	1,926
11-15 years	6	6	4	4	26	15	7	67	100	1,386
16-18 years	3	5	3	4	18	7	7	78	100	451
Number of dependent children										
1	6	10	5	3	29	15	8	64	100	3,096
2	5	6	3	2	24	17	6	68	100	2,757
3	7	10	5	4	32	21	8	59	100	802
4 or more	10	13	4	4	43	29	13	45	100	271

Continued

Table 10.2 Continued

	Deprivation items family is unable to afford							Unweighted base		
	Two pairs of shoes for each adult	Car or van	Celebrations with presents at special occasions	Toys/sports gear for each child	One-week holidays (not staying with relatives)	Night out once a month	Friends/relatives for a meal once a month		None of these	Total
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	6	8	3	3	26	16	7	66	100	6,338
Black	8	18	18	14	54	29	21	39	100	155
Asian	5	10	6	5	38	22	6	56	100	250
Other	4	16	8	4	39	23	12	57	100	178
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	15	30	13	9	59	32	19	31	100	1,349
Second quintile	9	14	6	5	44	27	12	44	100	1,189
Third quintile	5	5	3	2	27	18	6	63	100	1,142
Fourth quintile	2	1	1	1	15	10	3	80	100	1,109
Highest income quintile	1	1	1	1	6	5	1	91	100	1,147
Self-employed	1	1	1	0	14	9	2	80	100	990
<b>Government office region</b>										
North East	7	11	3	1	29	17	6	61	100	414
North West	7	8	3	2	24	15	6	68	100	756
Yorkshire and Humber	7	10	4	3	27	15	7	62	100	680
East Midlands	4	9	5	3	25	15	7	67	100	555
West Midlands	4	7	3	2	21	15	5	70	100	747
South West	5	5	4	2	29	15	7	65	100	612
Eastern	6	7	3	2	30	17	7	62	100	556

Continued

Table 10.2 Continued

	Deprivation items family is unable to afford										Total	Unweighted base
	Two pairs of shoes for each adult	Car or van	Celebrations with presents at special occasions	Toys/sports gear for each child	One-week holidays (not staying with relatives)	Night out once a month	Friends/relatives for a meal once a month	None of these	Total	Unweighted base		
London	7	13	8	6	32	21	10	61	100	619		
South East	4	5	3	2	26	17	6	68	100	930		
Wales	8	13	4	4	34	20	8	56	100	408		
Scotland	7	12	4	4	32	22	10	61	100	649		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	2	1	1	15	11	3	78	100	4,534		
Social tenant	16	27	11	8	60	33	19	29	100	1,520		
Private tenant	12	19	10	6	50	27	14	39	100	702		
Other, including shared ownership	6	11	4	4	32	17	2	61	100	170		
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	4	8	3	2	24	14	6	69	100	4,087		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	6	9	3	3	31	19	6	59	100	785		
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	7	9	6	4	32	20	9	59	100	1,379		
At least one adult and one child have disability	12	12	7	5	37	27	13	51	100	672		
<b>All</b>	6	9	4	3	28	17	7	64	100	6,926		

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

# 11 Child characteristics

Almost a quarter (24 per cent) of all children lived in a lone parent family. One out of eight (12 per cent) children lived with a lone parent who worked 16 hours or more per week and a further 12 per cent lived with a lone parent who was not in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week (Table 11.1).

Two-fifths (40 per cent) of all children lived in couple families where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. Almost one-third (32 per cent) lived in couple families where one parent worked 16 or more hours per week. Five per cent of children lived in couple families where no one worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 11.1).

Children living in lone parent families were more likely than those living in couple families to:

- be an only child (36 per cent compared to 24 per cent);
- have a mother aged under 25 years old (ten per cent compared to three per cent);
- live in social housing (47 per cent compared to 14 per cent) or private rented accommodation (17 per cent compared to seven per cent);
- be in the lowest income quintile (41 per cent compared to seven per cent); and
- include at least one child with a disability or longstanding illness (29 per cent compared to 23 per cent) (Table 11.1).

In contrast, children living in couple families were more likely than those living in lone parent families to:

- have at least one sibling (76 per cent compared to 64 per cent);
- live in a property that was either owned or being bought with a mortgage (78 per cent compared to 33 per cent); and
- be in the highest income quintile (22 per cent compared to one per cent) (Table 11.1).

Children living in families in the lowest income quintile were more likely than other children to live in a lone parent family (66 per cent), live in families where the lone parent did not work for 16 or more hours per week (46 per cent), and live in social housing (52 per cent). In contrast, children living in families in the highest income quintile were more likely to live in couple families (98 per cent) where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week (72 per cent), and where the property in which they lived in was owned by their parents (94 per cent) (Table 11.2).



Table 11.1 Characteristics of child's family by family type

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent sex						Family type					
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All			
%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent working 16+ hours	49	1,489	49	1,404	65	85			12	1,489		
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	51	1,789	51	1,738	35	51			12	1,789		
Couple both working 16+ hours							52	4,792	40	4,792		
Couple one working 16+ hours							41	3,727	32	3,727		
Couple neither working 16+ hours							7	686	5	686		
<b>Age of child: 0-18 years</b>												
0-4years	25	892	26	882	7	10	32	3,180	31	4,072		
5-10 years	30	1,045	30	1,006	28	39	28	2,724	29	3,769		
11-15 years	30	918	29	856	47	62	27	2,276	28	3,194		
16-18 years	14	423	14	398	19	25	12	1,025	13	1,448		
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	51	1,676	51	1,598	56	78	53	4,844	52	6,520		
Female	49	1,591	49	1,533	44	58	47	4,350	48	5,941		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	36	1,272	37	1,257	10	15	46	4,465	43	5,737		
5-10 years	35	1,152	35	1,104	34	48	29	2,683	30	3,835		
11-15 years	23	687	22	628	45	59	21	1,705	22	2,392		
16-18 years	6	167	6	153	10	14	4	352	5	519		

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent sex						Family type					
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All			
%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	36	1,135	35	1,075	44	60	24	2,161	27	3,296		
2	36	1,223	36	1,175	34	48	46	4,381	44	5,604		
3	18	599	18	575	20	24	21	1,832	20	2,431		
4 or more	10	321	10	317	2	4	9	831	9	1,152		
<b>Gender of mother</b>												
Male	5	136			100	136	1	103	2	239		
Female	95	3,142	100	3,142			99	9,102	98	12,244		
<b>Age group of mother</b>												
Under 25 years	10	396	10	393	2	3	3	372	5	768		
25-29 years	11	441	11	439	1	2	9	967	9	1,408		
30-34 years	17	577	17	572	3	5	18	1,736	18	2,313		
35-39 years	23	721	24	693	19	28	27	2,517	26	3,238		
40-44 years	21	597	20	564	24	33	26	2,164	25	2,761		
45 years and over	19	546	17	481	51	65	18	1,449	18	1,995		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	89	2,974	89	2,848	92	126	90	8,405	90	11,379		
Black	5	148	6	142	4	6	2	132	2	280		
Asian	2	73	3	71	1	2	5	429	5	502		
Other	3	82	3	80	3	2	3	225	3	307		

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Column per cent												
	Lone parent			Lone parent sex			Family type			All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Lone mother	Unweighted count	%	Lone father	Unweighted count	%	Couple	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	33	967	32	894	55	73	78	7,110	67	8,077			
Social tenant	47	1,631	47	1,587	33	44	14	1,304	21	2,935			
Private tenant	17	564	17	552	8	12	7	624	9	1,188			
Other, including shared ownership	3	116	3	109	4	7	2	167	2	283			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>													
Lowest income quintile	41	1,480	42	1,441	29	39	7	623	15	2,103			
Second quintile	38	1,184	39	1,135	36	49	11	1,078	18	2,262			
Third quintile	11	347	11	331	12	16	20	1,837	18	2,184			
Fourth quintile	4	115	4	106	7	9	21	1,881	17	1,996			
Highest income quintile	1	43	1	40	2	3	22	2,023	17	2,066			
Self-employed	3	109	3	89	14	20	20	1,763	16	1,872			
<b>Government office region</b>													
North East	6	264	7	257	4	7	4	461	5	725			
North West	10	308	10	296	9	12	13	1,082	12	1,390			
Yorkshire and Humber	9	346	9	329	11	17	8	856	8	1,202			
East Midlands	8	275	8	270	4	5	8	733	8	1,008			
West Midlands	8	312	8	290	14	22	9	1,008	9	1,320			

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent			Lone parent sex			Family type			All		
	%	Unweighted count	%	Lone mother	Lone father	Couple	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
South West	6	213	6	205	6	8	9	901	8	1,114		
Eastern	8	226	8	212	12	14	10	786	10	1,012		
London	14	347	15	336	11	11	12	769	12	1,116		
South East	13	368	12	344	18	24	15	1,334	14	1,702		
Wales	7	253	7	247	4	6	5	505	5	758		
Scotland	10	366	10	356	8	10	7	770	8	1,136		
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	58	1,890	58	1,814	56	76	55	5,196	56	7,086		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	18	588	18	578	7	10	12	1,058	13	1,646		
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	13	429	13	396	25	33	22	1,966	20	2,395		
At least one adult and one child have disability	11	371	11	354	12	17	11	980	11	1,351		
<b>All</b>	100	3,278	100	3,142	100	136	100	9,205	100	12,483		

Base: All children.

Table 11.2 Characteristics of child's family by total family income

	Total family income: quintiles												
	Lowest income quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest income quintile		Self-employed		
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
<b>Family type</b>													
Couple	34	623	49	1,078	85	1,837	95	1,881	98	2,023	95	1,763	
Lone parent	66	1,480	51	1,184	15	347	5	115	2	43	5	109	
<b>Lone parent sex</b>													
Lone mother	97	1,441	96	1,135	95	331	92	106	94	40	81	89	
Lone father	3	39	4	49	5	16	8	9	6	3	19	20	
<b>Family unit work status</b>													
Lone parent working 16+ hours	19	396	28	619	11	243	4	92	1	30	5	109	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	46	1,084	23	565	4	104	1	23	1	13			
Couple both working 16+ hours	4	74	8	174	36	786	61	1,220	72	1,506	55	1,032	
Couple one working 16+ hours	17	278	31	676	43	903	32	630	25	509	40	731	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	14	271	10	228	7	148	1	31	0	8			

Continued

Table 11.2 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles												Column per cent	
	Lowest income quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest income quintile		Self-employed		Unweighted count	%
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%		
<b>Age of child: 0-18 years</b>														
0-4 years	37	827	27	664	31	719	30	641	33	717	25	504		
5-10 years	27	604	31	730	29	666	29	600	27	587	30	582		
11-15 years	25	469	29	611	27	555	27	508	27	529	30	522		
16-18 years	11	203	13	257	13	244	14	247	12	233	15	264		
<b>Sex of child</b>														
Male	53	1,108	53	1,178	53	1,158	52	1,050	51	1,052	52	974		
Female	47	989	47	1,082	47	1,020	48	945	49	1,010	48	895		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>														
0-4 years	47	1,045	43	1,042	47	1,068	41	875	45	955	38	752		
5-10 years	28	606	32	731	29	655	32	661	27	575	33	607		
11-15 years	20	372	20	404	20	386	21	366	23	446	24	418		
16-18 years	5	80	5	85	4	75	6	94	5	90	5	95		
<b>Government office region</b>														
North East	7	198	6	155	4	120	4	87	4	84	3	81		
North West	12	233	12	254	12	240	12	226	13	246	11	191		
Yorkshire and Humber	10	216	10	253	9	234	9	219	5	120	7	160		
East Midlands	8	179	8	176	8	172	8	161	7	149	9	171		
West Midlands	9	214	8	215	9	232	10	243	10	244	8	172		

Continued

Table 11.2 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles												Self-employed Unweighted count
	Lowest income quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest income quintile		%		
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%			
South West	140	6	156	7	212	9	193	9	211	9	10	202	
Eastern	137	8	154	8	184	10	179	11	184	11	11	174	
London	223	15	198	12	146	9	138	10	225	14	13	186	
South East	184	9	278	13	332	16	264	14	356	17	15	288	
Wales	155	6	174	7	139	5	109	5	67	3	5	114	
Scotland	224	10	249	10	173	7	177	8	180	8	6	133	
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	537	30	860	40	1,445	67	1,706	85	1,950	94	84	1,579	
Social tenant	1,172	52	963	41	479	21	154	8	43	2	7	124	
Private tenant	307	14	381	16	203	9	108	5	63	3	7	126	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	43	

Continued

Table 11.2 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles										Column per cent																																																																		
	Lowest income quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest income quintile		Self-employed																																																																		
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%																																																																	
Disability in family													No adult or child has a disability	1,179	55	1,179	51	1,160	52	1,159	57	1,275	61	1,134	60	One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	286	13	323	14	290	13	250	12	255	12	242	14	One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	415	21	418	20	468	23	368	19	374	18	352	19	At least one adult and one child have disability	223	11	340	15	265	12	219	11	160	8	144	8	All	2,103	100	2,262	100	2,184	100	1,996	100	2,066	100	1,872	100
No adult or child has a disability	1,179	55	1,179	51	1,160	52	1,159	57	1,275	61	1,134	60																																																																	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	286	13	323	14	290	13	250	12	255	12	242	14																																																																	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	415	21	418	20	468	23	368	19	374	18	352	19																																																																	
At least one adult and one child have disability	223	11	340	15	265	12	219	11	160	8	144	8																																																																	
All	2,103	100	2,262	100	2,184	100	1,996	100	2,066	100	1,872	100																																																																	

Base: All children.



# 12 Child health

## 12.1 Health status of children

Almost nine in ten (87 per cent) children were described as having 'good' health. Children in lone parent families were more likely to have their health described as 'not good' compared to children in couple families (four per cent compared to two per cent) (Table 12.1).

Five per cent of children living in couple families where neither the mother or her partner worked for 16 or more hours per week were described as having 'not good' health compared to two per cent of children living in couple families where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. This association was also evident among lone parent families (Table 12.1).

## 12.2 Child's longstanding illness

Children living in lone parent families were more likely to have a longstanding illness or disability compared to children living in couple families (17 per cent and 13 per cent, respectively) (Table 12.2).

Children living in families where no one worked for 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have a longstanding illness than those children living in families where (either) the mother and/or her partner did so (see Table 12.2). For example, a greater proportion of children living in couple families where neither the mother or partner worked for 16 or more hours per week had a longstanding illness or disability compared to children living in couple families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week (18 per cent and 12 per cent, respectively). This association was also evident among lone parent families (Table 12.2).

The mothers of around one-third (34 per cent) of school-aged children with a longstanding illness or disability reported that it limited their child's ability to attend school (Table 12.4).

The mothers of around a fifth (18 per cent) of children with a longstanding illness or disability reported that caring for their child prevented them from working (either at all or as much as they might if their child were fully-fit) (Table 12.5).

### 12.3 Visits to Accident and Emergency

One out of five children (20 per cent) had visited Accident and Emergency at least once in the last 12 months. Children living in social housing were more likely to have visited A&E in the last 12 months compared to children living in owned or mortgaged accommodation (23 per cent and 18 per cent, respectively) (Table 12.3).

Children in families with disabilities were more likely to have visited Accident and Emergency in the last 12 months. Over a fifth (22 per cent) of children from families with at least one disabled child and no disabled adults had visited Accident and Emergency in the last 12 months compared to 18 per cent of children from families with no disabled members (Table 12.3).

**Table 12.1 Child's health status by family characteristics**

	Child health status over previous 12 months			Total	Unweighted base
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	88	10	2	100	9,089
Lone parent	83	13	4	100	3,277
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent working 16+ hours	86	11	3	100	1,488
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	81	15	5	100	1,789
Couple both working 16+ hours	90	8	2	100	4,758
Couple one working 16+ hours	87	11	3	100	3,663
Couple neither working 16+ hours	79	16	5	100	668
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	87	11	3	100	6,458
Female	87	10	3	100	5,886
<b>Age of child</b>					
0-4 years	85	12	3	100	4,020
5-10 years	89	9	2	100	3,746
11-15 years	88	10	3	100	3,164
16-18 years	84	12	4	100	1,436
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	87	10	3	100	11,306
Black	90	8	2	100	276
Asian	84	13	3	100	466
Other	85	12	2	100	303
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	81	15	4	100	2,290
Second quintile	85	11	4	100	2,145
Third quintile	85	12	3	100	2,169
Fourth quintile	89	9	2	100	2,127
Highest income quintile	91	7	2	100	1,785
Self-employed	90	8	1	100	1,850

Continued

Table 12.1 Continued

	Child health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	89	9	2	100	8,000
Social tenant	82	14	4	100	2,910
Private tenant	84	12	4	100	1,176
Other, including shared ownership	85	13	1	100	280
<b>Family disability status</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	93	6	1	100	7,026
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	75	19	7	100	1,639
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	90	9	1	100	2,354
At least one adult and one child have disability	67	24	9	100	1,344
<b>All</b>	87	10	3	100	12,363

Base: All dependent children.

**Table 12.2 Child's longstanding illness or disability by family characteristics**

	<b>Child has longstanding illness or disability</b>			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Total</b>	
	<i>Row per cent</i>			
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	13	87	100	9,089
Lone parent	17	83	100	3,272
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	15	85	100	1,487
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	19	81	100	1,785
Couple both working 16+ hours	12	88	100	4,758
Couple one working 16+ hours	13	87	100	3,663
Couple neither working 16+ hours	18	82	100	668
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	15	85	100	6,453
Female	12	88	100	5,886
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-4 years	9	91	100	4,015
5-10 years	15	85	100	3,746
11-15 years	16	84	100	3,164
16-18 years	16	84	100	1,436
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	14	86	100	11,301
Black	12	88	100	276
Asian	9	91	100	466
Other	10	90	100	303
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	15	85	100	2,287
Second quintile	16	84	100	2,143
Third quintile	15	85	100	2,169
Fourth quintile	14	86	100	2,127
Highest income quintile	11	89	100	1,785
Self-employed	12	88	100	1,850

Continued

Table 12.2 Continued

	Child has longstanding illness or disability		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No		
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	12	88	100	8,000
Social tenant	19	81	100	2,907
Private tenant	13	87	100	1,175
Other, including shared ownership	11	89	100	279
<b>Family disability status</b>				
No adult or child has a disability		100	100	7,024
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	54	46	100	1,639
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability		100	100	2,352
At least one adult and one child have disability	60	40	100	1,343
<b>All</b>	14	86	100	12,358

Base: All dependent children.

**Table 12.3 Child's visits to Accident and Emergency department in the previous 12 months by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	<b>Number of visits to Accident and Emergency in last 12 months</b>				<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
	<b>None</b>	<b>One</b>	<b>Two</b>	<b>Three or more</b>		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	81	15	3	1	100	9,089
Lone parent	78	15	5	2	100	3,276
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent working 16+ hours	80	14	5	2	100	1,488
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	76	16	5	3	100	1,788
Couple both working 16+ hours	81	15	3	1	100	4,758
Couple one working 16+ hours	81	14	3	2	100	3,663
Couple neither working 16+ hours	79	14	4	3	100	668
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	78	16	4	2	100	6,457
Female	83	13	3	1	100	5,886
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-4 years	74	19	5	2	100	4,020
5-10 years	84	13	2	1	100	3,746
11-15 years	83	13	3	2	100	3,164
16-18 years	82	13	3	2	100	1,435
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	77	16	5	3	100	2,289
Second quintile	79	15	4	2	100	2,145
Third quintile	81	14	3	1	100	2,169
Fourth quintile	80	15	3	1	100	2,127
Highest income quintile	82	14	3	1	100	1,785
Self-employed	82	15	2	1	100	1,850

Continued

Table 12.3 Continued

						<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Number of visits to Accident and Emergency in last 12 months</b>						
	<b>None</b>	<b>One</b>	<b>Two</b>	<b>Three or more</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	82	14	3	1	100	<i>8,000</i>
Social tenant	77	16	5	2	100	<i>2,909</i>
Private tenant	77	16	5	3	100	<i>1,176</i>
Other, including shared ownership	77	16	4	2	100	<i>280</i>
<b>Family disability status</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	82	14	3	1	100	<i>7,026</i>
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	78	15	5	2	100	<i>1,639</i>
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	80	15	3	1	100	<i>2,353</i>
At least one adult and one child have disability	75	16	6	4	100	<i>1,344</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>12,362</i></b>

Base: All dependent children.



**Table 12.4 Child's limiting longstanding illness or disability and school by family characteristics**

	<i>Row per cent</i>			
	<b>Child limiting longstanding illness (LSI) or disability</b>			<b>Unweighted base</b>
	<b>LSI, limits ability to attend school</b>	<b>LSI, but does not limit ability to attend school</b>	<b>Total</b>	
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	32	68	100	1,121
Lone parent	38	62	100	563
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	31	69	100	223
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	44	56	100	340
Couple both working 16+ hours	28	72	100	550
Couple one working 16+ hours	35	65	100	450
Couple neither working 16+ hours	44	56	100	121
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	31	69	100	966
Female	38	62	100	717
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-4 years	76	24	100	381
5-10 years	20	80	100	575
11-15 years	21	79	100	497
16-18 years	33	67	100	231
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	34	66	100	1,576
Black	•	•	•	37
Asian	•	•	•	42
Other	•	•	•	28

Continued

Table 12.4 Continued

	Child limiting longstanding illness (LSI) or disability			<i>Row per cent</i>
	LSI, limits ability to attend school	LSI, but does not limit ability to attend school	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	43	57	100	348
Second quintile	38	62	100	347
Third quintile	35	65	100	315
Fourth quintile	30	70	100	281
Highest income quintile	29	71	100	191
Self-employed	27	73	100	202
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	29	71	100	945
Social tenant	42	58	100	559
Private tenant	42	58	100	147
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	33
<b>Family disability status</b>				
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	35	65	100	888
At least one adult and one child have disability	34	66	100	796
<b>All</b>	34	66	100	1,684

Base: All dependent children of school age with a longstanding illness or disability.

**Table 12.5 Impact of child's longstanding illness or disability on mother's ability to work by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Does family have one or more children whose illness prevents mother from working			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Would not work anyway		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	18	78	4	100	1,131
Lone parent	20	74	6	100	568
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	93		100	224
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	25
Lone parent: not working	30	59	11	100	319
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	6	94	0	100	557
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	•	•	•	•	29
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	31	69		100	128
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	28	64	8	100	290
Couple: mother and partner not working	38	41	21	100	115
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	12
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	16	79	5	100	604
5-10 years	24	71	5	100	641
11-15 years	15	81	4	100	364
16-18 years	8	88	4	100	90
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	15	83	2	100	955
Social tenant	26	66	8	100	562
Private tenant	15	74	11	100	149
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	33

Continued

Table 12.5 Continued

	Does family have one or more children whose illness prevents mother from working				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Yes	No	Would not work anyway	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family disability status</b>					
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	17	81	2	100	896
At least one adult and one child have disability	19	73	8	100	803
<b>All</b>	18	77	5	100	1,699

Base: All children with a longstanding illness or disability.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

# 13 Schooling

## 13.1 Travel to school

Half (50 per cent) of all school-aged children lived within a mile of their school, while in contrast, just under one quarter (24 per cent) lived at least three miles away (Table 13.1).

Children's proximity to school varied considerably with age; just over two-thirds (68 per cent) of children between the age of five and ten years lived within a mile of school compared to just over two-fifths (42 per cent) of 11 to 15 year olds, and just under one-fifth of (19 per cent) 16 to 18 year olds in full-time education (Table 13.1).

Children of families who were social tenants were more likely to live within a mile of their school (59 per cent) than children who lived in privately rented homes (49 per cent) or children who lived in owned (or mortgaged) homes (47 per cent)<sup>29</sup> (Table 13.1).

Over two-fifths (44 per cent) of children walked to school and just over one-fifth (21 per cent) used some form of public transport (including public bus, school/local authority school bus and train). Most of the remaining children (28 per cent) travelled to school in a car (Table 13.2).

Children in families where one parent was working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to travel to school by car (29 per cent and 30 per cent among couples and lone parents, respectively). This compares with just under one-fifth (19 per cent) of children in couple families and 14 per cent of children in lone parent families where no parent in the household worked more than 16 hours per week (Table 13.2).

Families where the mother had a driving licence and access to a car were less likely to walk to school (39 per cent) and more likely to travel to school by car (35 per cent) compared to those without a licence and or car access (62 per cent and eight per cent respectively) (Table 13.2).

---

<sup>29</sup> Difference between private tenant and owned homes non-significant.

Journeys to school by car were most common for five to ten year olds (39 per cent) and for children living between one and two miles of school (48 per cent) and children living between two and three miles of school (46 per cent). Car usage was not restricted to these groups; over one-tenth (12 per cent) of children living within half a mile of school were driven, along with just over one-quarter of those who were living between half a mile and a mile (27 per cent) and just under one-third of those who live over three miles of school (31 per cent) (Table 13.2/3).

Walking was the main method for children who lived within half a mile of their school (86 per cent). Those travelling more than three miles to get to school were most likely to travel by bus (including public bus, school/local authority bus) (57 per cent) (Table 13.3).

## 13.2 School performance

Mothers perceptions of school performance for children aged five to 15 years were as follows (Table 13.7):

- just over one-third (34 per cent) of parents said that their child was 'above average' in all three subjects<sup>30</sup>;
- three in ten (30 per cent) parents said that their child was 'above average' in one or two subjects; and
- over one-quarter (28 per cent) of parents said that their child was 'above average' in none of the three subjects.

Children in families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week, (22 per cent, for non-working lone parent and 25 per cent for non-working couple families) were less likely to be perceived as 'above average' in all three subjects (Table 13.7).

Over a third of children where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week (38 per cent, for non-working lone parent and 36 per cent for non-working couple families) were perceived as not being 'above average' in any of the three subjects (Table 13.7).

Children of families in the lower income quintiles were less likely to be 'above average' in all three subjects (28 per cent and 27 per cent in the bottom two income quintiles, respectively), whereas children in the highest income quintile were perceived to be performing best of all (46 per cent were regarded as 'above average' in all three subjects) (Table 13.7).

Just over a quarter (27 per cent) of children in lone parent families were considered to be 'above average' in all three subjects, compared to over a third (37 per cent) of children in couple families (Table 13.7).

---

<sup>30</sup> Mothers were asked about Maths, English and Science.

The perceived performance of children in lone parent families where the parent was working 16 or more hours per week was comparable to that of couple families in which only one partner worked these hours. For both these groups approximately a third, (31 per cent for lone parents and 35 per cent for couples)<sup>31</sup> of children were perceived to be 'above average' in all three subjects (Table 13.7).

Just over one-fifth (21 per cent) of children from families who were social tenants were perceived to be 'above average' in all three subjects compared to almost double the proportion of children living in owned (or mortgaged) homes (39 per cent) (Table 13.7).

Children in families with at least one disabled adult and one disabled child were less likely to be perceived to be 'above average' in all three subjects (28 per cent) compared to children in families with no disabled adults or children (36 per cent) (Table 13.7).

Girls and boys were perceived to have performed well to a similar extent in both Maths and Science. However, there was a difference in the case of English. Just over three-fifths (61 per cent) of girls were perceived to be 'above average' in English compared to over two-fifths (44 per cent) of boys. Almost two out of ten (19 per cent) boys were perceived to be 'below average' in English, compared to one in 14 (seven per cent) girls (Table 13.5).

### 13.3 Homework

Almost seven out of ten (69 per cent) children aged 11 to 16 years were thought by their parents to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework (Table 13.8). Girls were thought to do more homework than boys; according to parents. Just under four-fifths (78 per cent) of girls did 'all or almost all' of their homework, compared to just over three-fifths of boys (61 per cent) (Table 13.8).

The proportion of parents who thought their children completed all their homework fell to 53 per cent among those children living with lone parents working less than 16 hours per week, and to 60 per cent among children living in couple families where neither parent worked these hours<sup>32</sup> (Table 13.8).

Parents of children from families where there was a disabled child and a disabled adult were less likely to report that their children completed all their homework (62 per cent) than those in families with no disabled members (71 per cent) (Table 13.8).

Parents who were social tenants were less likely to report that their children completed all their homework (53 per cent) than those living in owned (or mortgaged) homes (74 per cent) (Table 13.8).

---

<sup>31</sup> This is not a significant difference.

<sup>32</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.

Almost three-quarters (71 per cent) of children aged 11 to 16 years received some help with their homework each week. Children in couple families with both parents working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have received help (76 per cent) than children in couple families where no parent worked these hours (65 per cent) (Table 13.9).

Similarly, children living with lone parents who worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have had parental help with their homework than children living with lone parents who did not work or worked less than 16 hours per week (66 per cent compared to 58 per cent) (Table 13.9).

The children least likely to receive help with homework were those whose families were social tenants (61 per cent). This compared to almost three-quarters (74 per cent) of children living in homes that were owned outright or being bought with a mortgage (Table 13.9).

### 13.4 School behaviour

One out of ten (ten per cent) children were identified as having had a behavioural problem at school. Mostly, this involved some contact between the school and parent about the child rather than formal discipline (nine per cent) (Table 13.10).

Boys were almost three times as likely to have had problems than girls (13 per cent compared to five per cent). Children aged between 11 and 15 years old were the most likely age group to have had problems at school (15 per cent, compared to five per cent of five to ten year olds and six per cent of 16 to 18 year olds (Table 13.10).

Teachers were the primary source of help and advice for problems at school; over nine out of ten (93 per cent) parents of children with problems sought advice from this group. One in three (30 per cent) parents sought advice from family and friends while other professionals were rarely consulted (Table 13.11).

### 13.5 Special Educational Need

One out of ten children (ten per cent) were reported to have a Special Educational Need (SEN). Families in the highest income quintile and couple families with both parents working 16 or more hours per week were less likely to report that their child had a SEN (six per cent and seven per cent, respectively) (Table 13.12).

The most frequent types of need identified were 'physical disabilities' and 'dyslexia' (both three per cent of all children) (Table 13.13).

### 13.6 Absences from school

Almost all children who attended school had been absent from school for at least half a day over the previous 12 months (99 per cent). The majority of children had



been away because of personal illness (73 per cent) or health/dental appointments (30 per cent). Just under one-quarter (24 per cent) of children had been taken on holiday in term-time (Table 13.14).

### 13.7 Post-school aspirations

Over four-fifths (82 per cent) of children aged 14 to 15 years old had mothers who wanted them to continue in full-time education at age 16. A further 13 per cent had mothers who wanted them to do vocational training. Four per cent of children aged 14 to 15 had mothers who wanted them to get a job at age 16 (Table 13.15).

Parents who were social tenants were less likely to report wanting their child aged 14 to 15 to stay on at school than those living in owned (or mortgaged) homes (74 per cent compared to 85 per cent) (Table 13.15).

There were differences between the aspirations for girls and boys. Over three-quarters (76 per cent) of boys' mothers wanted them to stay on at school compared to 89 per cent of girls' mothers. In contrast, almost one-fifth (17 per cent) of boys' mothers wanted them to do vocational training compared to just seven per cent of girls' mothers (Table 13.15).

Children, aged 14 to 16, from families in which at least one parent was working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have mothers who hoped they would attend university by their mid-20s compared to children from families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week (See Table 13.16).

Just over three-quarters (76 per cent) of mothers of 14 to 16 year olds, in the highest income quintile hoped their child would attend university by their mid-20s. This proportion is significantly higher than for children in the remaining income quintiles (between 47 and 55 per cent). Mothers of girls were also more likely than mothers of boys to hope their child would attend university (65 and 52 per cent, respectively) (Table 13.16).

Only one per cent of parents of 14 to 16 year olds hoped that their child would have started a family by their mid-20s. However this was nine times more likely for families with an Asian mother<sup>33</sup> (nine per cent) than for families with a white mother (one per cent) (Table 13.16).

## Self-reported behaviour

### 13.8 Importance of good marks

Just over three-quarters (76 per cent) of children thought it was 'very important' to get good marks at school and just over one-fifth (21 per cent) thought it was fairly important (Table 13.17).

---

<sup>33</sup> Note this is a relatively small base.

### 13.9 Homework

Just over four-fifths (82 per cent) of children reported that they completed 'all or most of' their homework. This was more common among girls (87 per cent compared to 77 per cent of males) and younger children (90 per cent of 11 year olds compared to 75 per cent of 15 year olds) (Table 13.18).

Children in lone parent families where the parent was working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to complete 'all or most of' their homework compared to children in lone parent families where the parent was working under 16 hours or did not work (78 per cent compared to 66 per cent respectively). (Table 13.18).

### 13.10 Punishment at school

The majority of children reported to having been punished at school at least one or more times in the last year (62 per cent). Boys were more likely to have been punished than girls (70 per cent compared to 53 per cent). Those children in lone parent families were also more likely to have been punished (68 per cent compared to 60 per cent of those in couple families) (Table 13.19).

### 13.11 Skipping school

Few children reported having skipped school one or more times in the last year (12 per cent). There was a marked association with age, with older children being more likely to skip school (23 per cent of 15 year olds compared to six per cent of 11 year olds). Children in lone parent families or in lower income families were also more likely to report having skipped school (Table 13.20).

### 13.12 Bullying

One-third (33 per cent) of children aged 11 to 15 said they had been bullied in a way that frightened or upset them one or more times in the last year. This was more common among younger children ranging from two-fifths (39 per cent) of 11 year olds to just over one-quarter (26 per cent) of 15 year olds (Table 13.21).

Just under two-thirds (65 per cent) of children said they would like to do some form of study when they are 16 years old; over one-quarter (27 per cent) said they would like to study full-time; and under one-fifth (15 per cent) wished to have a full-time job, this was more common among boys and younger children compared to their female and older counterparts (Table 13.22).

**Table 13.1 Distance travelled to school by family characteristics**

	Distance travelled to school					Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	3 miles or more	Over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	Over a mile but less than 2 miles	Over half a mile but less than a mile	Less than half a mile			
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	25	10	16	21	28	1	100	5,779
Lone parent	21	10	14	21	33	1	100	2,264
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent working 16+ hours	24	11	14	20	30	1	100	1,140
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	18	8	14	23	37	0	100	1,124
Couple both working 16+ hours	27	10	15	21	25	1	100	3,233
Couple one working 16+ hours	22	9	18	19	31	1	100	2,122
Couple neither working 16+ hours	21	8	16	22	31	1	100	424
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	24	9	17	20	29	1	100	4,140
Female	24	10	14	21	29	1	100	3,894
<b>Age of child</b>								
5-10 years	10	7	15	23	45	0	100	3,744
11-15 years	29	11	17	22	20	1	100	3,164
16-18 years	50	13	13	10	9	5	100	1,135

Continued

Table 13.1 Continued

	Distance travelled to school					Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	3 miles or more	Over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	Over a mile but less than 2 miles	Over half a mile but less than a mile	Less than half a mile			
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	26	10	16	20	27	1	100	5,383
Social tenant	17	9	14	23	36	1	100	1,845
Private tenant	25	10	14	19	30	1	100	659
Other, including shared ownership	28	13	14	22	24	1	100	156
<b>Family disability status</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	24	10	16	21	29	1	100	4,258
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	22	9	16	23	29	1	100	1,165
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	25	10	15	20	28	1	100	1,597
At least one adult and one child have disability	26	9	15	19	30	1	100	1,019
<b>All</b>	24	10	15	21	29	1	100	8,039

Base: All children aged 5 years or more who attend school.

**Table 13.2 Journey to school (method of transport) by family characteristics**

	Method of transport										Total	Unweighted base
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Other	Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	1	10	9	30	1	2	43	1	1	1	100	5,777
Lone parent	2	15	7	22	1	3	48	1	1	1	100	2,264
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent working 16+ hours	2	13	8	30	1	3	41	0	1	1	100	1,140
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	1	18	6	14	2	2	57	1	0	0	100	1,124
Couple both working 16+ hours	1	11	10	33	1	2	40	1	1	1	100	3,233
Couple one working 16+ hours	1	9	9	29	1	3	45	1	1	1	100	2,120
Couple neither working 16+ hours	1	14	9	19	2	1	53	0	1	1	100	424
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	1	11	9	28	1	4	44	1	1	1	100	4,139
Female	1	12	9	29	1	1	45	1	1	1	100	3,893
<b>Age of child</b>												
5-10 years		2	3	39	1	1	53	0	0	0	100	3,742
11-15 years	2	14	14	21	1	4	43	1	1	1	100	3,164
16-18 years	4	32	11	18	1	2	24	3	5	5	100	1,135

Continued

Table 13.2 Continued

	Method of transport										Unweighted base	
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/ minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Other	Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total		
Mother has driving licence and car access												
Yes	1	10	10	35	1	2	39	1	1	100	5,892	
No	1	17	7	8	1	3	62	1	1	100	2,098	
Government office region												
North East		16	6	27	1	1	45	2	0	100	469	
North West	1	12	7	33	1	1	43	0	1	100	915	
Yorkshire and Humber	0	13	7	28	0	1	49	0	0	100	785	
East Midlands	0	9	8	26	1	2	52	0	0	100	680	
West Midlands	1	10	6	29	1	3	49	0	1	100	847	
South West	1	8	12	34	1	3	41	0	1	100	729	
Eastern	2	7	9	26	1	7	46	0	2	100	647	
London	2	24	3	24	0	2	42	4	1	100	672	
South East	3	9	10	32	1	3	38	1	2	100	1,075	
Wales	1	8	25	30	2		34		1	100	482	
Scotland	1	8	11	21	1	2	53	1	2	100	740	

Continued

**Table 13.2 Continued**

	Method of transport										Total	Unweighted base
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Other	Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)			
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	10	9	32	1	2	42	1	1	100	5,381	
Social tenant	1	17	7	14	1	3	55	1	1	100	1,845	
Private tenant	1	12	10	31	1	2	41	0	1	100	659	
Other, including shared ownership	3	9	10	36	1	2	35	4	1	100	156	
<b>Family disability status</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	1	11	9	30	0	2	44	1	1	100	4,258	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	9	8	31	3	3	43	1	1	100	1,163	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	2	14	9	25	1	2	45	1	1	100	1,597	
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	13	11	23	2	2	45	1	1	100	1,019	
<b>All</b>	1	11	9	28	1	2	44	1	1	100	8,037	

Base: All children aged 5 years or more who attend school

Table 13.3 Journey to school by distance travelled

Distance from home to school	Method of transport							Total	Unweighted base	
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot			Other
Less than half a mile		1	0	12		1	86	0	100	2,461
Over half a mile but less than a mile		4	1	27		4	64	1	100	1,684
Over a mile but less than 2 miles	0	10	4	48	0	5	32	0	100	1,231
Over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	1	25	10	46	1	5	11	1	100	747
3 miles or more	5	27	30	31	3	1	1	3	100	1,833
All	1	12	9	29	1	3	45	1	100	7,956

Base: All children aged 5 years or more who attend school.



**Table 13.4 School performance in maths by family characteristics**

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do maths	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	28	29	31	8	3	1	4,935
Lone parent	22	27	37	9	3	1	1,936
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	25	31	33	9	2	1	921
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	19	24	42	10	4	2	1,015
Couple both working 16+ hours	31	30	29	7	2	1	2,700
Couple one working 16+ hours	26	28	33	9	4	1	1,865
Couple neither working 16+ hours	19	28	36	13	3	1	370
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	28	28	30	9	4	1	3,596
Female	25	30	36	8	1	1	3,267
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	24	29	35	8	3	2	3,710
11-15 years	29	29	30	9	3	0	3,161
							Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.4 Continued

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do maths	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	21	28	37	10	3	1	1,058
Second quintile	21	28	38	11	2	1	1,327
Third quintile	24	28	34	11	3	1	1,202
Fourth quintile	28	29	31	8	3	1	1,094
Highest income quintile	36	32	25	4	2	1	1,104
Self-employed	29	27	32	8	3	1	1,086
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	29	30	30	7	3	1	4,512
Social tenant	19	24	40	12	4	1	1,642
Private tenant	23	28	36	11	1	1	585
Other, including shared ownership	26	26	31	12	2	3	132
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	27	31	33	7	1	1	3,677
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	25	25	32	9	7	1	1,031
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	28	27	34	9	1	0	1,301
At least one adult and one child have disability	21	25	32	14	8	1	858
<b>All</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>6,867</b>

Base: All children 5 to 15 years who go to school

**Table 13.5 School performance in English by family characteristics**

	Performance					Total	Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	27	27	32	9	4	100	4,945
Lone parent	20	26	38	11	4	100	1,938
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	23	29	35	9	3	100	921
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	16	23	41	13	5	100	1,017
Couple both working 16+ hours	29	28	32	8	3	100	2,702
Couple one working 16+ hours	25	27	33	10	5	100	1,872
Couple neither working 16+ hours	18	26	36	14	5	100	371
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	20	24	36	13	6	100	3,599
Female	31	30	31	6	1	100	3,276
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	23	27	35	10	4	100	3,722
11-15 years	27	27	32	10	4	100	3,161

Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.5 Continued

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do maths	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	20	27	36	12	4	1	1,059
Second quintile	19	25	40	12	4	1	1,328
Third quintile	23	28	33	11	5	1	1,206
Fourth quintile	27	26	35	8	4	1	1,095
Highest income quintile	37	28	27	6	2	0	1,107
Self-employed	25	28	33	11	4	1	1,088
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	28	29	31	8	3	1	4,520
Social tenant	16	23	42	13	6	1	1,646
Private tenant	21	26	37	13	2	1	585
Other, including shared ownership	23	24	34	15	3	1	132
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	26	29	33	9	2	1	3,686
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	25	23	33	10	8	1	1,031
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	25	27	37	9	2	0	1,303
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	22	33	14	10	1	859
<b>All</b>	25	27	34	10	4	1	6,879

Base: All children 5 to 15 years who go to school

**Table 13.6 School performance in science by family characteristics**

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do science	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	23	28	34	5	2	7	4,926
Lone parent	18	23	40	7	3	11	1,931
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	22	25	37	5	2	9	921
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	13	20	42	8	4	13	1,010
Couple both working 16+ hours	25	29	33	5	2	6	2,695
Couple one working 16+ hours	21	28	34	5	3	8	1,863
Couple neither working 16+ hours	19	18	38	9	3	13	368
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	22	26	35	6	3	8	3,585
Female	22	27	36	5	1	9	3,264
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	16	25	38	4	2	15	3,702
11-15 years	28	29	32	7	2	1	3,155

Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.6 Continued

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do maths	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	17	24	38	6	3	12	1,053
Second quintile	16	23	40	8	2	11	1,321
Third quintile	20	26	37	6	3	8	1,203
Fourth quintile	25	27	33	5	3	7	1,094
Highest income quintile	32	30	28	3	1	6	1,104
Self-employed	21	29	37	5	2	6	1,082
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	25	29	33	5	2	7	4,509
Social tenant	14	20	43	8	4	12	1,635
Private tenant	18	28	34	7	2	11	581
Other, including shared ownership	15	29	38	7	2	9	132
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	22	29	36	5	1	8	3,674
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	21	25	32	7	6	9	1,029
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	23	25	39	5	1	7	1,295
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	23	32	9	7	8	855
<b>All</b>	22	27	35	6	2	8	6,853

Base: All children 5 to 15 years who go to school

**Table 13.7 School performance in core subjects by family characteristics**

	Above average school performance (maths, English, science)					Total	Unweighted base
	In all three subjects	In two of the three subjects	In one of the three subjects	In none of the three subjects	Child does not study all three subjects		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	37	16	14	27	7	100	4968
Lone parent	27	16	14	33	11	100	1944
<b>Family unit work status</b>						100	925
Lone parent working 16+ hours	31	19	14	27	9	100	925
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	22	12	14	38	13	100	1019
Couple both working 16+ hours	40	17	14	24	6	100	2714
Couple one working 16+ hours	35	15	13	29	8	100	1876
Couple neither working 16+ hours	25	13	12	36	13	100	378
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	32	16	14	31	8	100	3615
Female	37	16	13	26	9	100	3289
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	30	13	12	30	15	100	3745
11-15 years	38	19	15	26	1	100	3167
							Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.7 Continued

	Above average school performance (maths, English, science)					Unweighted base
	In all three subjects	In two of the three subjects	In one of the three subjects	In none of the three subjects	Child does not study all three subjects	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	28	15	13	33	12	1063
Second quintile	27	15	13	34	11	1332
Third quintile	32	16	12	31	8	1215
Fourth quintile	36	16	14	27	7	1101
Highest income quintile	46	18	12	18	6	1112
Self-employed	35	15	17	27	6	1089
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	39	17	13	24	7	4537
Social tenant	21	13	14	40	12	1655
Private tenant	30	14	16	29	11	587
Other, including shared ownership	30	16	13	31	10	133
<b>Family disability status</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	36	17	13	25	8	3698
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	32	14	14	32	9	1038
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	35	15	14	29	7	1308
At least one adult and one child have disability	28	14	13	37	8	864
<b>All</b>	34	16	14	28	8	6908

Base: All children 5 to 15 years who go to school



**Table 13.8 Amount of homework child completes by family characteristics**

	Amount						Total	Unweighted base
	All of it, or almost all	Most of it	About half of it	Some, but less than half	Not much	None		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	72	20	3	1	1	0	100	2,658
Lone parent	60	25	5	3	2	0	100	1,040
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent working 16+ hours	64	25	5	1	2	0	100	574
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	53	26	5	4	3	1	100	466
Couple both working 16+ hours	74	19	3	1	1	0	100	1,590
Couple one working 16+ hours	72	19	3	2	1	0	100	863
Couple neither working 16+ hours	60	25	4	1	2	0	100	205
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	61	24	5	2	2	1	100	1,927
Female	78	17	2	1	0	0	100	1,769
<b>Age of child</b>								
11 years	79	17	2	0	1		100	659
12 years	74	19	3	0	1	0	100	615
13 years	67	21	5	2	1	1	100	624
14 years	67	23	3	2	1	0	100	662
15 years	60	25	5	3	2	1	100	593
16 years	68	22	2	3	1	0	100	545

Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.8 Continued

	Amount							Unweighted base	
	All of it, or almost all	Most of it	About half of it	Some, but less than half	Not much	None	Child never gets homework		Total
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright*with a mortgage	74	20	2	1	1	0	2	100	2,553
Social tenant	53	27	6	3	3	1	7	100	820
Private tenant	69	18	6	2	1	1	3	100	268
Other, including shared ownership	78	15	1		3		2	100	57
<b>Family disability status</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	71	22	3	1	1	0	2	100	1,878
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	68	19	5	1	1	1	6	100	510
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	70	21	3	2	1	0	2	100	814
At least one adult and one child have disability	62	21	4	3	4	1	6	100	495
<b>All</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,697</b>

Base: All children 11 to 16 years who go to school

**Table 13.9 Help with homework by family characteristics**

	Amount of help with homework per week										Total	Unweighted base
	Child gets help with homework	Five hours or more	Two and a half hours to five hours	One hour to two and a half hours	Half an hour to an hour	Less than half an hour	Child does not get help with homework	Child never gets homework				
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	74	5	9	24	22	14	24	3	100	2,658		
Lone Parent	62	5	9	21	16	11	33	5	100	1,041		
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent working 16+ hours	66	5	9	23	18	12	32	2	100	575		
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	58	6	9	19	15	9	34	8	100	466		
Couple both working 16+ hours	76	4	10	25	23	14	22	2	100	1,590		
Couple one working 16+ hours	72	6	8	24	21	14	25	3	100	863		
Couple neither working 16+ hours	65	7	6	20	22	10	28	7	100	205		
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	70	6	9	23	19	12	26	4	100	1,927		
Female	72	4	8	24	22	14	26	2	100	1,770		
<b>Age of child</b>												
11-15 years	74	5	9	24	22	14	23	3	100	3,154		
16-18 years	53	3	6	21	13	9	42	5	100	545		

Continued

Row per cent

Table 13.9 Continued

	Amount of help with homework per week							Total	Unweighted base	
	Child gets help with homework	Five hours or more	Two and a half hours to five hours	One hour to two and a half hours	Half an hour to an hour	Less than half an hour	Child does not get help with homework			Child never gets homework
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	74	5	9	25	22	14	24	2	100	2,553
Social tenant	61	5	9	21	17	9	32	7	100	821
Private tenant	66	6	10	22	15	13	31	3	100	268
Other, including shared ownership	75	9	9	21	21	14	23	2	100	57
<b>Family disability status</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	72	4	8	24	21	14	26	2	100	1,878
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	70	6	7	25	21	11	24	6	100	510
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	70	5	8	22	22	14	28	2	100	814
At least one adult and one child have disability	70	7	14	22	18	9	24	6	100	496
<b>All</b>	71	5	9	24	21	13	26	3	100	3,698

Base: All children 11 to 16 years who go to school.

**Table 13.10 School behaviour by family characteristics**

*Row per cent but multiple responses do not add up to 100*

	School behaviour					Total	Unweighted base
	Child had behavioural problems at school	Child temporarily excluded or suspended from school	Child permanently excluded or suspended from school	Parent contacted because child had been misbehaving at school	Child not had behavioural problems at school		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	8	2	0	8	92	100	5,776
Lone parent	14	5	1	13	86	100	2,264
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	13	4	0	12	87	100	1,140
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	16	6	1	15	84	100	1,124
Couple both working 16+ hours	8	2	0	8	92	100	3,232
Couple one working 16+ hours	8	2	0	7	92	100	2,120
Couple neither working 16+ hours	13	5	1	12	87	100	424
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	13	4	0	13	87	100	4,138
Female	5	1	0	5	95	100	3,893
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-4 years							
5-10 years	5	1	0	5	95	100	3,742
11-15 years	15	5	1	15	85	100	3,164
16-18 years	6	2	0	6	94	100	1,134

Continued

Table 13.10 Continued

*Row per cent but multiple responses do not add up to 100*

	School behaviour					Total	Unweighted base
	Child had behavioural problems at school	Child temporarily excluded or suspended from school	Child permanently excluded or suspended from school	Parent contacted because child had been misbehaving at school	Child not had behavioural problems at school		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	7	2	0	7	93	100	5,380
Social tenant	16	6	1	16	84	100	1,845
Private tenant	11	3	0	11	89	100	659
Other, including shared ownership	11	3		10	89	100	156
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	8	2	0	7	92	100	4,258
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	10	3	0	10	90	100	1,163
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	11	3	0	10	89	100	1,596
At least one adult and one child have disability	15	4	0	15	85	100	1,019
All	10	3	0	9	90	100	8,036

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.

**Table 13.11 Problems at school: Sources of advice**

<b>Sources of advice</b>	
Teacher from child's school	93
Health professional	
Social worker	9
Police officer	8
Education welfare officer	9
School counsellor	8
Other counsellor or support worker	9
Youth worker	3
Psychologist	9
Family or friends	30
Other person	10
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>
<i>Unweighted base</i>	<i>771</i>

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education, with problems at school.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

**Table 13.12 Whether child has Special Educational Need (SEN) by family characteristics**

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>Whether child has a Special Educational Need</b>			<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Total</b>	
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	9	91	100	6,337
Lone parent	12	88	100	2,449
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	10	90	100	1,212
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	14	86	100	1,237
Couple both working 16+ hours	7	93	100	3,494
Couple one working 16+ hours	10	90	100	2,382
Couple neither working 16+ hours	19	81	100	461
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	13	87	100	1,346
Second quintile	11	89	100	1,658
Third quintile	12	88	100	1,525
Fourth quintile	9	91	100	1,419
Highest income quintile	6	94	100	1,444
Self-employed	9	91	100	1,394
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	92	100	5,846
Social tenant	16	84	100	2,019
Private tenant	12	88	100	749
Other, including shared ownership	11	89	100	172
<b>Family disability status</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	6	94	100	4,718
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	19	81	100	1,263
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	6	94	100	1,723
At least one adult and one child have disability	24	76	100	1,078
<b>All</b>	10	90	100	8,782

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.



**Table 13.13 Type of Special Educational Need (SEN)**

<b>Reasons</b>	
Child has SEN	10
Dyslexia	3
Learning difficulties/disabilities	0
ADHD/behavioural problems	1
Physical disability	3
Mental illness/depression	2
Gifted/high IQ	1
School phobic/not liking school	0
Behind in specific subjects	1
Lack of concentration	1
Autism	1
Bullying	2
Problems with basic skills	1
No reason/diagnosis	0
Other reason	0
Child does not have SEN	90
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>
<i>Unweighted base</i>	<i>8,786</i>

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

**Table 13.14** Reasons child had been away from school for at least half a day in the previous 12 months

<b>Reasons</b>	
Yes, child absent from school	99
Personal illness	73
Illness or death in family	11
Health or dental appointment	30
Looking after family member	0
Visiting family or friends	3
Religious reasons	2
Truancy	2
Going on holiday in term-time	24
Sport/music/art activity	1
Other reason	1
Child not at school	1
No, child not absent from school	
<b>Total</b>	100
<i>Unweighted base</i>	6,440

Base: All children over 5 years of age who go to school.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

**Table 13.15 Mothers' post-school aspirations by family characteristics**

	Post-school aspirations						
	Continue in full-time education	Go on a training course or start an apprenticeship	Get a full- time paid job (either as an employee or self- employed)	Other	Total		<i>Unweighted base</i>
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	83	12	3	2	100		911
Lone parent	80	15	5	1	100		358
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	82	14	3	1	100		201
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	77	15	7		100		157
Couple both working 16+ hours	85	12	1	1	100		573
Couple one working 16+ hours	83	10	4	3	100		269
Couple neither working 16+ hours	66	16	16	2	100		69
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	76	17	5	2	100		676
Female	89	7	2	1	100		592
<b>Age of child</b>							
14 years	83	11	4	1	100		668
15 years	81	15	3	2	100		601
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	85	11	2	2	100		885
Social tenant	74	16	9	1	100		289
Private tenant	75	16	6	3	100		81
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•		14

Continued

Table 13.15 Continued

	Post-school aspirations				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Continue in full time education	Go on a training course or start an apprenticeship	Get a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Other		
<b>Family disability status</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	84	12	3	1	100	651
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	78	13	6	3	100	165
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	82	13	4	0	100	284
At least one adult and one child have disability	79	15	2	4	100	169
<b>All</b>	82	13	4	2	100	1,269

Base: All children aged 14 or 15 years.

**Table 13.16 Mothers' post-school aspirations for child/ren at 20 years of age by family characteristics**

	Parents' aspirations for child by mid-20s										Unweighted base
	Gone to university	Gone to college	Had a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Worked unpaid as a volunteer full-time	Started a family	Left home	Been travelling	Other	Total		
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	59	33	72	4	1	28	45	3	100	1,351	
Lone parent	53	36	68	3	1	23	37	5	100	531	
<b>Family unit work status</b>											
Lone parent working 16+ hours	60	35	69	5	1	25	42	5	100	307	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	44	38	68	1	2	20	30	4	100	224	
Couple both working 16+ hours	62	34	74	4	1	31	51	2	100	845	
Couple one working 16+ hours	58	31	68	5	1	24	39	4	100	408	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	41	30	73	2		21	23	4	100	98	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	52	34	72	4	1	26	41	4	100	977	
Female	65	33	70	5	1	28	46	3	100	904	
<b>Age of child</b>											
14 years	60	35	69	4	2	28	43	4	100	669	
15 years	53	39	71	3	1	26	38	3	100	605	
16 years	60	26	73	5	1	27	49	4	100	608	

Continued

Table 13.16 Continued

Parents' aspirations for child by mid-20s										
	Gone to university	Gone to college	Had a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Worked unpaid as a volunteer full-time	Started a family	Left home	Been travelling	Other	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Total family income:</b>										
<b>quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	50	30	64	3	2	20	28	5	100	270
Second quintile	47	36	71	4	1	19	36	3	100	327
Third quintile	55	37	73	4	1	27	39	4	100	328
Fourth quintile	55	36	77	3	2	25	46	3	100	308
Highest income quintile	76	29	70	4	2	40	59	2	100	317
Self-employed	63	31	71	7	0	28	48	3	100	332
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	56	35	73	4	1	28	45	4	100	1,742
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	37
Asian	75	10	45	5	9	7	15	1	100	65
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	34
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	64	31	72	5	1	29	48	3	100	1,328
Social tenant	38	40	70	2	1	21	28	4	100	413
Private tenant	53	34	64	5	1	28	37	4	100	117
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	24

Continued

**Table 13.16 Continued**

Family disability status	Parents' aspirations for child by mid-20s										Unweighted base
	Gone to university	Gone to college	Had a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Worked as a volunteer full-time	Started a family	Left home	Been travelling	Other	Total		
No adult or child has a disability	63	32	69	5	2	26	45	3	100	949	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	53	29	74	3	0	30	41	1	100	234	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	56	35	72	4	1	26	42	3	100	440	
At least one adult and one child have disability	46	43	75	4	3	29	39	5	100	259	
<b>All</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>71</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,882</b>	

Base: All children aged 14 to 16 years.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

Table 13.17 Self-reported importance of getting good marks by family characteristics

	How important is it to get good marks					Total	Unweighted base
	Not at all important	Not very important	Fairly important	Very important	I don't go to school		
<b>Family type</b>							Row per cent
Couple	0	2	21	77	0	100	2,021
Lone parent	2	2	22	73	1	100	791
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	1	2	20	77	1	100	423
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	3	2	25	67	3	100	368
Couple both working 16+ hours	0	1	22	76	0	100	1,227
Couple one working 16+ hours	0	3	19	78	0	100	653
Couple neither working 16+ hours	1	3	15	81	1	100	141
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	1	2	22	74	1	100	1,448
Female	0	1	20	78	0	100	1,362
<b>Age of child</b>							
11 years	1	2	20	77	0	100	581
12 years	1	3	23	72	1	100	555
13 years		2	24	74	0	100	555
14 years	1	1	23	75	0	100	593
15 years	1	1	15	82	1	100	528
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	1	2	22	76	0	100	2,606
Black			18	82		100	55
Asian		3	8	87	2	100	94
Other	7	2	25	66		100	53

Continued



**Table 13.17 Continued**

	How important is it to get good marks					Total	Unweighted base
	Not at all important	Not very important	Fairly important	Very important	I don't go to school		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	1	2	21	74	2	100	377
Second quintile	2	3	19	77	0	100	526
Third quintile	0	1	20	79	1	100	489
Fourth quintile	1	2	20	76	0	100	459
Highest income quintile		1	23	76		100	498
Self-employed	0	2	23	74	0	100	463
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	0	1	21	78	0	100	1,957
Social tenant	1	3	21	72	2	100	605
Private tenant	2	2	24	71		100	208
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	42
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	1	1	23	75	0	100	1,446
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	2	22	74	1	100	378
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	2	18	78	0	100	618
At least one adult and one child have disability	0	4	18	77	1	100	369
<b>All</b>	1	2	21	76	1	100	2,811

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

**Table 13.18 Self-reported completion of homework by family characteristics**

	How much homework usually complete					Child doesn't get homework	Total	Unweighted base
	All or most of it	About half of it	Not much	None				
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	85	9	4	1	1	100	2,017	
Lone parent	73	14	7	3	3	100	792	
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent working 16+ hours	78	13	7	1	1	100	423	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	66	15	8	5	6	100	369	
Couple both working 16+ hours	86	9	4	0	1	100	1,226	
Couple one working 16+ hours	84	8	5	1	2	100	652	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	80	9	6	3	1	100	139	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	77	12	7	2	2	100	1,446	
Female	87	7	3	1	2	100	1,361	
<b>Age of child</b>								
11 years	90	7	1	1	1	100	582	
12 years	85	9	4	1	1	100	557	
13 years	81	10	8	1	1	100	555	
14 years	77	12	6	1	3	100	591	
15 years	75	11	7	3	4	100	524	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	82	10	5	1	2	100	2,602	
Black	82	17	1			100	55	
Asian	88	8	1	2	1	100	94	
Other	80	10	3	6	1	100	54	

Continued

**Table 13.18 Continued**

	How much homework usually complete						Unweighted base
	All or most of it	About half of it	Not much	None	Child doesn't get homework	Total	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	76	11	7	4	3	100	376
Second quintile	77	11	6	2	4	100	525
Third quintile	82	10	7	1	1	100	488
Fourth quintile	84	9	4	0	2	100	457
Highest income quintile	88	8	2	0	1	100	496
Self-employed	82	11	4	1	1	100	467
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	86	8	4	1	1	100	1,955
Social tenant	68	15	8	5	5	100	602
Private tenant	80	12	6	1	1	100	210
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	42
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	83	10	4	1	1	100	1,447
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	81	8	6	1	4	100	376
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	83	9	5	1	1	100	614
At least one adult and one child have disability	74	12	8	4	2	100	371
<b>All</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,808</b>

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

**Table 13.19 Self-reported number of times punished at school in the last year by family characteristics**

	Been punished at school in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	40	41	19	100	2,019
Lone parent	32	46	22	100	790
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent working 16+ hours	33	45	22	100	422
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	30	48	22	100	368
Couple both working 16+ hours	40	41	19	100	1,227
Couple one working 16+ hours	39	42	20	100	652
Couple neither working 16+ hours	48	36	16	100	140
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	30	44	26	100	1,449
Female	46	40	13	100	1,358
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	50	39	11	100	579
12 years	38	44	17	100	554
13 years	30	45	25	100	557
14 years	34	40	26	100	593
15 years	39	43	18	100	526
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	38	42	20	100	2,603
Black	37	37	27	100	55
Asian	49	41	10	100	93
Other	38	41	20	100	54
					Continued

Table 13.19 Continued

	Been punished at school in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	34	45	21	100	377
Second quintile	36	43	21	100	525
Third quintile	37	46	17	100	489
Fourth quintile	37	43	20	100	454
Highest income quintile	44	38	17	100	498
Self-employed	39	39	22	100	466
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	40	42	18	100	1,955
Social tenant	33	42	25	100	602
Private tenant	40	39	21	100	210
Other, including shared ownership	26	56	18	100	42
<b>Family disability status</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	37	44	18	100	1,450
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	38	42	20	100	375
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	40	41	20	100	613
At least one adult and one child have disability	39	36	25	100	370
<b>All</b>	38	42	20	100	2,808

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

Punished could include having detention, doing lines or being sent to the Head Teacher.

**Table 13.20 Self-reported number of times skipped school in the last year by family characteristics**

	Skipped school in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	90	8	2	100	2,020
Lone parent	80	14	6	100	786
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent working 16+ hours	85	12	4	100	422
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	74	17	9	100	364
Couple both working 16+ hours	91	7	2	100	1,228
Couple one working 16+ hours	90	7	2	100	653
Couple neither working 16+ hours	88	9	3	100	139
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	86	10	4	100	1,446
Female	89	8	2	100	1,358
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	94	5	1	100	581
12 years	93	6	2	100	555
13 years	92	7	1	100	553
14 years	83	12	5	100	591
15 years	77	16	7	100	526
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	88	9	3	100	2,601
Black	91	9		100	53
Asian	93	6	1	100	94
Other	85	10	5	100	54

Continued

Table 13.20 Continued

	Skipped school in last year				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	82	11	7	100	376
Second quintile	82	13	5	100	519
Third quintile	90	9	1	100	490
Fourth quintile	89	8	3	100	458
Highest income quintile	94	5	1	100	497
Self-employed	88	9	3	100	466
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	91	7	2	100	1,958
Social tenant	78	15	7	100	600
Private tenant	84	10	6	100	207
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	41
<b>Family disability status</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	88	9	3	100	1,448
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	89	8	3	100	376
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	88	8	4	100	612
At least one adult and one child have disability	84	12	4	100	369
<b>All</b>	88	9	3	100	2,805

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

**Table 13.21 Self-reported number of times bullied in the last year by family characteristics**

	Bullied in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	67	26	7	100	2,021
Lone parent	65	25	10	100	793
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent working 16+ hours	68	24	8	100	423
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	61	26	13	100	370
Couple both working 16+ hours	68	26	6	100	1,231
Couple one working 16+ hours	67	25	8	100	651
Couple neither working 16+ hours	63	26	11	100	139
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	68	24	7	100	1,451
Female	65	27	8	100	1,361
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	60	27	12	100	581
12 years	63	28	9	100	554
13 years	68	25	7	100	554
14 years	69	25	6	100	594
15 years	74	22	4	100	531
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	66	26	8	100	2,608
Black	87	10	3	100	55
Asian	77	19	5	100	93
Other	67	17	16	100	54
					Continued



Table 13.21 Continued

	Bullied in last year			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Never	Once or twice	Three times or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	62	26	12	100	379
Second quintile	65	23	11	100	524
Third quintile	65	29	6	100	490
Fourth quintile	69	24	7	100	457
Highest income quintile	72	23	5	100	498
Self-employed	65	27	7	100	466
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	68	25	7	100	1,957
Social tenant	61	28	11	100	607
Private tenant	67	24	9	100	208
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	42
<b>Family disability status</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	70	24	6	100	1,451
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	65	25	10	100	377
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	67	25	8	100	615
At least one adult and one child have disability	55	31	15	100	370
<b>All</b>	67	25	8	100	2,813

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

**Table 13.22 Self-reported what child(ren) would like to do when they are 16 by family characteristics**

	What children would like to do when 16					Total	Unweighted base
	Get a full-time job	Study full-time	Get a job and study	Something else	Don't know		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	15	27	38	6	14	100	2,008
Lone parent	17	24	39	10	11	100	786
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	12	27	42	9	9	100	420
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	24	19	35	10	12	100	366
Couple both working 16+ hours	13	28	41	5	13	100	1,219
Couple one working 16+ hours	17	28	35	6	14	100	650
Couple neither working 16+ hours	21	22	35	8	13	100	139
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	18	24	36	8	13	100	1,438
Female	12	29	41	5	12	100	1,354
<b>Age of child</b>							
11 years	21	20	34	7	17	100	579
12 years	19	20	36	8	18	100	549
13 years	16	23	42	5	13	100	552
14 years	13	28	41	6	11	100	592
15 years	8	41	40	7	4	100	522
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	16	26	38	7	13	100	2,589
Black	7	24	59	3	6	100	55
Asian	8	46	35	4	7	100	92
Other	8	30	42	4	16	100	54

Continued

**Table 13.22 Continued**

	What children would like to do when 16						Unweighted base
	Get a full-time job	Study full-time	Get a job and study	Something else	Don't know	Total	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	16	26	39	8	11	100	374
Second quintile	20	21	40	8	11	100	523
Third quintile	19	27	37	8	10	100	484
Fourth quintile	17	26	38	5	14	100	452
Highest income quintile	9	36	36	4	15	100	498
Self-employed	11	24	41	7	16	100	463
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	13	29	39	6	13	100	1,943
Social tenant	25	19	35	9	11	100	601
Private tenant	16	25	37	8	14	100	208
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	42
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	14	26	41	7	13	100	1,443
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	16	30	35	7	12	100	373
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	15	28	38	6	14	100	610
At least one adult and one child have disability	22	22	35	9	12	100	367
<b>All</b>	15	27	38	7	13	100	2,793

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.



# 14 Children's activities and leisure time

## 14.1 Time spent active

Almost six in ten (58 per cent) children aged 11 to 15 were reported to do three or more hours per week of physical activity, while few (six per cent) were reported to do nothing. Boys were more likely than girls to exercise three or more hours a week (65 per cent compared to 51 per cent) (Table 14.1).

Parents reported that the amount of activity their children took declined with age. Just under two-thirds (65 per cent) of 11 year olds were active for three or more hours a week, compared to just over half (51 per cent) of 15 year olds (Table 14.1).

## 14.2 Watching TV

More than six in ten (63 per cent) children reported watching television for between one and three hours a day. Only one per cent reported watching none, while around two in ten (21 per cent) watched four hours or more (Table 14.2).

## 14.3 Technology

The vast majority (95 per cent) of children, aged 11 to 15, reported that their family had a computer at home (an increase of three per cent since 2004). Children in couple families with one parent working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have a computer at home compared to children in couple families where neither parent was working more than 16 hours per week (96 per cent compared to 87 per cent). A similar pattern is observed between lone parent families working 16 or more hours a week and less than 16 hours a week (Table 14.3).

In general, children living in couple families were more likely to have access to a computer at home than those children living in lone parent families (97 per cent compared to 87 per cent) (Table 14.3).

Around eight in ten (82 per cent) children who had a computer at home had used one in the past week. Use of a computer rose with age from 74 per cent for 11 year olds to 88 per cent for 15 year olds (Table 14.3).

Children in couple families where both parents worked more than 16 hours a week were more likely to have used a computer in the last week (87 per cent) (Table 14.3).

Children in the lowest income quintiles were less likely to have used a computer in the last week (75 per cent and 76 per cent for the lowest and second income quintile, respectively), however, this had increased by five percentage points for the lowest and by six percentage points for the second income quintile since 2004 (Table 14.3).

Around nine out of ten (88 per cent) children, aged 11 to 15, reported that they used the internet or email. Children from couple families were more likely to use the internet/email than those from lone parent families (90 per cent and 80 per cent, respectively) (Table 14.3).

Internet/email use was related strongly to parental employment status and income with those children from working and higher income families more likely to have used the internet/email in the reference week (see Table 14.3).

The majority (87 per cent) of children, aged 11 to 15, reported that they owned a mobile phone (11 percentage points higher than 2004). Girls were more likely to report owning a mobile phone than boys (90 and 85 per cent, respectively). Mobile phone ownership increased with age – rising from 79 per cent for 11 year olds, to 92 per cent for 15 year olds (Table 14.3).

Those children least likely to own a mobile phone were from couple families where both parents were working zero to 15 hours (71 per cent). Those most likely to own a mobile phone were children from lone parent families where the parents worked 16 or more hours a week (92 per cent) (Table 14.3).

#### 14.4 Parental control

Around half (51 per cent) of children who had a television at home reported that their parents did limit the programmes they watched (Table 14.4).

There was an association with age – three out of ten (29 per cent) 15 year olds reported any limits to television watching compared to seven out of ten (71 per cent) 11 year olds (Table 14.4).

Almost eight out of ten (79 per cent) children aged 11 to 15 years reported that they 'always or nearly always' told their parents where they were going and a further 18 per cent reported 'sometimes' telling their parents. Only three per cent of children reported 'hardly ever' or 'never' telling their parents their whereabouts (Table 14.4).

Girls were more likely to tell their parents where they were going than boys – over four-fifths (84 per cent) of girls saying they 'always or nearly always' told their parents where they were going, compared to three-quarters (74 per cent) of boys (Table 14.4).

There was also variation by age, with those 'always or nearly always' telling parents where they were going falling by nine per cent between the age of 11 (82 per cent) and 15 years old (73 per cent) (Table 14.4).

Children in the highest income quintile were more likely to report 'always or nearly always' telling their parents their whereabouts (88 per cent) compared to those in the remaining income quintiles (Table 14.4).

Family type also made a difference – with around eight out of ten (81 per cent) children from couple families reporting that they 'always or nearly always' told their parents where they were going, compared to around seven out of ten (71 per cent) children from lone parent families (Table 14.4).

Around one in six (16 per cent) children said that they had been out after nine o'clock without their parents knowing where they were. Children from lone parent families were more likely than those from couple families to report having done so (22 per cent compared to 14 per cent) (Table 14.4).

Almost one-fifth (19 per cent) of boys reported having been out after nine without parental knowledge, compared to 13 per cent of girls. Only six per cent of 11 year olds reported having been out without parental knowledge compared to 28 per cent of 15 year olds (Table 14.4).

## 14.5 Police contact

Very few (two per cent) children aged eight to 18 were reported by their parents to have been in contact with the police in the year prior to the survey. Older children were more likely to have been in trouble with the police than younger children (six per cent of 14 to 15 year olds had been in contact with the police compared to one per cent of nine to 13 year olds) (Table 14.5).

Children in the lowest income quintile were more likely to have been in contact with the police compared to the remaining income quintiles (see table 14.5). Furthermore, boys were more likely to have been in trouble with the police than girls (four per cent compared to one per cent) (Table 14.5).

## 14.6 Smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs

Parents of five per cent of children (aged eight to 18) reported that their child had experienced 'problems' with smoking, drinking alcohol or taking drugs. Two per cent of nine to 13 year olds were reported by their mothers to have any of these problems compared to one-tenth (ten per cent) of 14 to 15 year olds (Table 14.7).

Smoking was the most common problem – reported by the mothers of four per cent of children. This rose to eight per cent of 14 to 15 year olds and seven per cent of children in the lowest income quintile. Very few mothers reported that their children had problems with drinking (two per cent of children) and taking drugs (one per cent of children) (Table 14.7).

The same proportion of children reported that they drunk alcohol once a week or more (two per cent) as the proportion of mothers who reported that their children had a drinking problem<sup>34</sup> (Table 14.6).

Three per cent of children aged 11 to 15 said they smoked cigarettes regularly (once a week or more) (Table 14.6). This was a similar proportion reported by mothers of eight to 18 year olds (see Table 14.7). Five per cent of children from lone parent families reported regular smoking compared to two per cent of children in couple families. Just one per cent of children smoked regularly at age 13 compared to nine per cent of children at age 15 (Table 14.6).

There is some evidence of an association between smoking and family income, though the proportion who reported being regular smokers was small (see Table 14.6).

The proportion of mothers who reported that their children had a **problem** with drugs was one per cent for 14 to 15 year olds (Table 14.7). The proportion of children who self-reported being **offered** drugs was 14 per cent for 14 year olds and 23 per cent for 15 year olds. The proportion of all children aged 11 to 15 years who had been **offered** drugs was ten per cent (Table 14.6).

Twelve per cent of children aged 11 to 15 reported that their friends used illegal drugs, though over one-quarter (27 per cent) said they did not know (Table 14.6).

## 14.7 Work and money

Almost one-third (32 per cent) of children aged 11 to 15 years had worked for money in the week before the interview<sup>35</sup> (Table 14.8a).

<sup>34</sup> The bases for these percentages are different. Mothers of children aged eight to 18 were asked about children's problems with drinking whereas only children aged 11 to 15 were asked directly.

<sup>35</sup> Children were asked to include paid jobs they had done around the house.



Older children were more likely to report doing any work – two-fifths (40 per cent) of 15 year olds compared to 23 per cent of 11 year olds (Table 14.8a).

Of those children who had worked for money in the last week, 86 per cent had worked up to five hours, 12 per cent worked six to 15 hours and a remaining two per cent reported working over 16 hours (Table 14.8b). The number of hours worked by children rose with age; children aged 15 years old were more likely to report working six hours or more (25 per cent) compared to children aged 11 years old (five per cent) (Table 14.8b).

## 14.8 Money received

Around eight out of ten (81 per cent) children, aged 11 to 15, reported that they had received some money in the week before the interview. Around three in ten (29 per cent) children received less than £5. Just over a quarter (27 per cent) received over £12.50. Older children were more likely to receive over £12.50 whereas younger children were more likely to receive under £5 (Table 14.9).

## 14.9 Handling money

When asked what they do with their money, over a third of children reported that they were most likely to either spend some and save some (34 per cent) or save up and buy the things they want (37 per cent). Fourteen per cent of children reported that they spent the money as soon as they got it and 13 per cent said that they try to save rather than spend the money they receive (Table 14.10).

Around two in ten (18 per cent) 15 year olds said they spent money as soon as they got it, compared to one in ten (ten per cent) 11 year olds. Girls were more likely to spend some and save some than boys (39 per cent, compared to 30 per cent), though boys were more likely to save up and then buy the things they wanted (41 per cent compared to 33 per cent) (Table 14.10).

Children in lone parent families were more likely to say that they spent money as soon as they got it than children in couple families (18 per cent compared to 13 per cent). This figure rose to over one-fifth (21 per cent) for children from lone parent families working less than 16 hours (Table 14.10).

## 14.10 Happiness

Most children felt happy about their lives – both as a whole (91 per cent) and specific aspects. In particular, most children were happy about their health (87 per cent) and their families (93 per cent). It is important, however, to note that six per cent of children were neither happy nor unhappy and four per cent said they were unhappy about their lives as a whole (Tables 14.11 to 14.13).

Children were much more likely to be unhappy with their school work at 15 than 11 years of age (13 per cent compared to six per cent), and their appearance (ten per cent compared to six per cent) (Table 14.11).

Girls were less likely to say they were happy with the way they looked – three-quarters (75 per cent) of girls said they were happy compared to four-fifths (82 per cent) of boys. Boys were, however, more likely to say they were unhappy with their school work than girls (13 per cent compared to eight per cent) (Table 14.12).

**Table 14.1 Amount of time child spent active in last week by family characteristics**

	Amount of time spent active										Total	Unweighted base		
	Child active	1-14 minutes		15-29 minutes		30-59 minutes		1 hour - 1 hour - 59 minutes		2 hours - 2 hours - 59 minutes			Child not active	
		1-14 minutes	15-29 minutes	30-59 minutes	1 hour - 59 minutes	1 hour - 59 minutes	2 hours - 59 minutes	2 hours - 59 minutes	3 hours or more					
<b>Family type</b>														
Couple	95	0	1	3	12	18	59	5	100	2,274				
Lone parent	93	0	2	5	14	15	56	7	100	917				
<b>Family unit work status</b>														
Lone parent: 16+ hours	94	0	1	4	16	15	56	6	100	487				
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	92		3	7	11	15	56	8	100	430				
Couple: both 16+ hours	95	0	1	3	11	17	63	5	100	1,349				
Couple: one 16+ hours	94	0	1	4	12	21	55	6	100	742				
Couple: both 0-15 hours	92	1	2	7	14	18	48	8	100	183				
<b>Sex of child</b>														
Male	95	0	1	3	10	16	65	5	100	1,688				
Female	93	0	2	5	15	20	51	7	100	1,501				
<b>Age of child</b>														
11 years	96	0	1	3	11	16	65	4	100	664				
12 years	97		1	4	11	18	63	3	100	623				
13 years	96		1	5	12	17	60	4	100	626				
14 years	94	0	2	4	15	20	53	6	100	673				
15 years	89	1	2	4	14	17	51	11	100	605				

Continued

Table 14.1 Continued

	Amount of time spent active							Child not active	Total	Unweighted base
	Child active	1-14 minutes	15-29 minutes	30-59 minutes	1 hour - 1 hour 59 minutes	2 hours - 2 hours 59 minutes	3 hours or more			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	93	1	2	7	13	17	53	7	100	468
Second quintile	93	0	2	3	15	16	56	7	100	611
Third quintile	94	0	1	6	12	21	55	6	100	555
Fourth quintile	93	0	1	3	13	17	59	7	100	507
Highest income quintile	96		1	3	9	18	66	4	100	528
Self-employed	96	0	1	3	14	17	61	4	100	522
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	96	0	1	3	12	19	61	4	100	2,156
Social tenant	90	1	2	8	14	15	51	10	100	743
Private tenant	93	0	2	4	12	18	56	7	100	245
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	47
<b>Family disability status</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	96	0	1	4	12	19	60	4	100	1,618
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	94	1	2	3	12	18	59	6	100	456
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	95		1	4	15	17	57	5	100	683
At least one adult and one child have disability	90	0	1	6	11	14	56	10	100	433
<b>All</b>	94	0	1	4	13	18	58	6	100	3,190

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

**Table 14.2 Self-reported hours spent watching television on a normal school day by family characteristics**

	Hours spent watching television daily					Total	Unweighted base
	None	Less than an hour	1 to 3 hours	4 to 6 hours	7 hours or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	1	16	64	17	2	100	2,030
Lone parent	0	11	61	22	5	100	800
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	10	64	23	3	100	427
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0	12	58	22	7	100	373
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	14	67	18	1	100	1,236
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	19	60	16	2	100	653
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	19	59	17	4	100	141
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	1	13	64	18	3	100	1,459
Female	1	17	62	19	2	100	1,369
<b>Age of child</b>							
11 years	2	18	62	16	2	100	585
12 years	0	14	65	18	3	100	559
13 years	1	14	62	19	4	100	558
14 years	1	13	63	21	2	100	595
15 years	1	15	65	17	2	100	533
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	1	14	63	18	3	100	2,623
Black		14	51	32	3	100	55
Asian		18	68	14		100	94
Other		25	61	13	1	100	54

Continued

Table 14.2 Continued

	What children would like to do when 16						Unweighted base
	Get a full-time job	Study full-time	Get a job and study	Something else	Don't know	Total	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	1	14	59	20	6	100	383
Second quintile	0	13	62	20	5	100	531
Third quintile	1	12	65	19	3	100	490
Fourth quintile	1	13	68	18	1	100	459
Highest income quintile	3	18	64	15	0	100	497
Self-employed	2	18	60	18	1	100	470
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	15	66	16	1	100	1,966
Social tenant	1	12	55	26	6	100	611
Private tenant	2	17	57	19	5	100	210
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	43
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	1	14	66	16	2	100	1,459
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	2	17	57	20	4	100	378
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	17	62	18	2	100	618
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	11	59	24	5	100	374
<b>All</b>	1	15	63	18	3	100	2,829

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

Table 14.3 Self-reported access to and use of technology by family characteristics

	Row per cent										Unweighted base
	Have computer at home		Whether has own mobile phone		Whether uses internet/email		Whether used computer in last week*		Total		
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No			
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	97	3	87	13	90	10	85	15	100	2,014	
Lone parent	87	13	88	12	80	20	74	26	100	798	
<b>Family unit work status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	95	5	92	8	89	11	80	20	100	427	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	77	23	81	19	67	33	65	35	100	371	
Couple: both 16+ hours	99	1	91	9	94	6	87	13	100	1,226	
Couple: one 16+ hours	96	4	84	16	89	11	83	17	100	648	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	87	13	71	29	70	30	72	28	100	140	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	94	6	85	15	86	14	80	20	100	1,446	
Female	95	5	90	10	90	10	85	15	100	1,364	
<b>Age of child</b>											
11 years	94	6	79	21	82	18	74	26	100	580	
12 years	94	6	88	12	85	15	78	22	100	554	
13 years	94	6	89	11	90	10	84	16	100	555	
14 years	96	4	89	11	90	10	87	13	100	596	
15 years	95	5	92	8	92	8	88	12	100	527	

Continued

Table 14.3 Continued

	Row per cent										Unweighted base	
	Have computer at home		Whether has own mobile phone		Whether uses internet/email		Whether used computer in last week*		Total			
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	95	5	89	11	88	12	82	18	100		100	2,606
Black	97	3	80	20	84	16	74	26	100		100	55
Asian	91	9	47	53	81	19	88	12	100		100	93
Other	95	5	82	18	90	10	84	16	100		100	54
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	84	16	84	16	75	25	75	25	100		100	380
Second quintile	91	9	84	16	82	18	76	24	100		100	530
Third quintile	94	6	88	12	87	13	80	20	100		100	484
Fourth quintile	97	3	89	11	92	8	85	15	100		100	458
Highest income quintile	99	1	91	9	98	2	92	8	100		100	494
Self-employed	98	2	87	13	90	10	84	16	100		100	466
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	98	2	89	11	93	7	86	14	100		100	1,953
Social tenant	82	18	82	18	71	29	72	28	100		100	608
Private tenant	91	9	83	17	83	17	73	27	100		100	208
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		•	43

Continued



Table 14.3 Continued

Family disability status	Row per cent										Unweighted base
	Have computer at home		Whether has own mobile phone		Whether uses internet/email		Whether used computer in last week*		Total		
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No			
No adult or child has a disability	95	5	90	10	89	11	83	17	100		1,450
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	94	6	88	12	88	12	81	19	100		376
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	96	4	85	15	89	11	85	15	100		618
At least one adult and one child have disability	91	9	81	19	79	21	77	23	100		367
All	95	5	87	13	88	12	82	18	100		2,811

Base: All children aged 11-15 years, except \*: all children aged 11-15 who have a computer at home (base=2,624)

Table 14.4 Self-reported parental control by family characteristics

	Row per cent									
	Do parents set limits on TV viewing		Whether tell parents whereabouts when going out				Been out after 9 o'clock without parents knowing			
	Yes	No	Always/nearly always	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Yes	No	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	53	47	81	16	2	1	14	86	100	2,002
Lone parent	45	55	71	25	3	1	22	78	100	791
<b>Family unit work status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	45	55	74	23	2	1	21	79	100	424
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46	54	68	27	3	2	22	78	100	367
Couple: both 16+ hours	50	50	82	16	2	0	15	85	100	1,221
Couple: one 16+ hours	57	43	80	16	2	1	13	87	100	643
Couple: both 0-15 hours	65	35	77	17	3	3	15	85	100	138
<b>Sex of child</b>										
Male	51	49	74	23	2	2	19	81	100	1,434
Female	51	49	84	14	2	0	13	87	100	1,357
<b>Age of child</b>										
11 years	71	29	82	16	1	1	6	94	100	579
12 years	61	39	81	16	2	1	11	89	100	544
13 years	55	45	84	14	1	1	12	88	100	556
14 years	40	60	73	23	3	1	23	77	100	590
15 years	29	71	73	22	3	2	28	72	100	524

Continued

Table 14.4 Continued

	Row per cent									
	Do parents set limits on TV viewing		Whether tell parents whereabouts when going out			Been out after 9 o'clock without parents knowing			Total	Unweighted base
	Yes	No	Always/nearly always	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Yes	No		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	50	50	78	19	2	1	17	83	100	2,590
Black	67	33	91	8	2		10	90	100	55
Asian	64	36	81	16	2	1	9	91	100	90
Other	61	39	77	17	2	4	18	82	100	54
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	50	50	71	24	4	1	19	81	100	379
Second quintile	49	51	72	24	2	2	19	81	100	521
Third quintile	50	50	77	20	2	1	13	87	100	487
Fourth quintile	55	45	81	17	2	0	17	83	100	452
Highest income quintile	57	43	88	10	1	0	11	89	100	492
Self-employed	46	54	80	16	3	1	18	82	100	462
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	52	48	82	16	1	1	15	85	100	1,940
Social tenant	47	53	67	26	4	2	23	77	100	604
Private tenant	55	45	79	17	3	1	14	86	100	207
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	42

Continued

Table 14.4 Continued

	Do parents set limits on TV viewing		Whether tell parents whereabouts when going out				Been out after 9 o'clock without parents knowing		Unweighted base	
	Yes	No	Always/nearly always	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Yes	No		Total
<b>Family disability status</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	49	51	79	18	2	1	16	84	100	1,440
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	47	53	76	21	2	0	17	83	100	375
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	55	45	80	17	2	1	15	85	100	610
At least one adult and one child have disability	57	43	77	18	3	1	16	84	100	367
<b>All</b>	<b>51</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>79</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>84</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,792</b>

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Table 14.5 Number of times child was in contact with the police in last 12 months by family characteristics

	Number of times in contact					Child was not in contact with the police	Total	Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times	Child was not in contact with the police			
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	1	0	0	98	100	4,436	
Lone parent	4	3	1	1	96	100	1,781	
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3	2	0	1	97	100	948	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	4	1	1	94	100	833	
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	1	0	0	98	100	2,599	
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	1	0	0	98	100	1,522	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	2	1	1	96	100	315	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	4	2	1	1	96	100	3,204	
Female	1	1	0	0	99	100	3,008	
<b>Age of child</b>								
5-8 years	0	0			100	100	635	
9-13 years	1	1	0	0	99	100	3,166	
14-15 years	6	4	1	1	94	100	1,278	
16-18 years	3	2	0	0	97	100	1,138	

Continued

Table 14.5 Continued

	Number of times in contact					Child was not in contact with the police	Total	Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times	Child was not in contact with the police			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	3	2	0	0	97	100	5,736	
Black	2	1	1	1	98	100	128	
Asian	0	0			100	100	222	
Other					100	100	122	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	5	3	1	1	95	100	899	
Second quintile	3	2	1	1	97	100	1,187	
Third quintile	3	2	0	0	97	100	1,070	
Fourth quintile	2	2	0	0	98	100	1,016	
Highest income quintile	1	0	0	0	99	100	1,015	
Self-employed	2	1	0	0	98	100	1,030	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	1	0	0	99	100	4,247	
Social tenant	6	4	1	1	94	100	1,377	
Private tenant	4	3	0	1	96	100	487	
Other, including shared ownership	2	2			98	100	106	

Continued

Table 14.5 Continued

Family disability status	Number of times in contact				Child was not in contact with the police		Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times	Child was not in contact with the police	Total	
No adult or child has a disability	2	1	0	0	98	100	3,214
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	3	2	0	0	97	100	898
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	2	2	0	0	98	100	1,287
At least one adult and one child have disability	5	2	1	1	95	100	815
<b>All</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>98</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,214</b>

Base: All children aged 8-18 years.

Row per cent

**Table 14.6 Self-reported child's smoking, drinking alcohol and drugs by family characteristics**

	Row per cent											
	Whether drinks alcohol regularly*		Whether smokes regularly*		Whether ever been offered drugs		Whether friends use drugs		Don't know	Total	Unweighted base	
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No				
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	2	98	2	98	9	91	12	62	26	100	1,993	
Lone parent	2	98	5	95	12	88	14	58	28	100	793	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	2	98	4	96	12	88	15	59	26	100	425	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	98	8	92	13	87	12	57	31	100	368	
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	98	2	98	11	89	14	62	24	100	1,216	
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	99	3	97	7	93	10	62	28	100	638	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		100	4	96	9	91	6	64	30	100	139	
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	2	98	3	97	12	88	12	57	31	100	1,432	
Female	2	98	4	96	8	92	13	65	22	100	1,352	
<b>Age of child</b>												
11 years	0	100	0	100	2	98	1	75	23	100	573	
12 years	0	100	1	99	3	97	5	69	26	100	551	
13 years	0	100	1	99	8	92	8	62	30	100	550	
14 years	3	97	5	95	14	86	19	51	29	100	593	
15 years	5	95	9	91	23	77	29	47	24	100	519	

Continued



Table 14.6 Continued

	Row per cent											
	Whether drinks alcohol regularly*		Whether smokes regularly*		Whether ever been offered drugs		Whether friends use drugs			Total	Unweighted base	
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Don't know			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	2	98	3	97	10	90	13	61	26	100	2,582	
Black		100	11	100	11	89	11	67	22	100	55	
Asian	1	100	1	99	7	93	7	63	29	100	91	
Other	3	100	3	97	10	90	6	58	36	100	54	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	1	99	5	95	12	88	10	58	31	100	376	
Second quintile	2	98	4	96	9	91	12	57	31	100	523	
Third quintile	2	98	4	96	9	91	13	60	27	100	479	
Fourth quintile	0	100	2	98	10	90	12	64	24	100	451	
Highest income quintile	2	98	1	99	9	91	11	66	24	100	491	
Self-employed	3	97	4	96	11	89	17	59	24	100	466	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
One or two	2	98	3	97	11	89	13	60	27	100	1,874	
Three or more	1	99	3	97	9	91	12	62	26	100	912	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	1	99	4	96	9	91	11	63	26	100	304	
5-10 years	2	98	3	97	9	91	11	65	24	100	871	
11-15 years	2	98	3	97	11	89	14	58	28	100	1,611	

Continued

Table 14.6 Continued

	Row per cent										
	Whether drinks alcohol regularly*		Whether smokes regularly*		Whether ever been offered drugs		Whether friends use drugs			Unweighted base	
	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Don't know		Total
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	98	2	98	10	90	13	62	25	100	1,938
Social tenant	1	99	8	92	11	89	11	57	32	100	601
Private tenant	2	98	3	97	9	91	13	60	28	100	205
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	42
<b>Family disability status</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	2	98	2	98	10	90	13	61	26	100	1,439
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	99	4	96	9	91	12	60	28	100	377
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	99	3	97	9	91	12	62	26	100	608
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	99	7	93	11	89	11	59	30	100	361
<b>All</b>	2	98	3	97	10	90	12	61	27	100	2,785

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

\* Regular use is defined as using once a week or more.

**Table 14.7 Problems with child's smoking, drinking or taking drugs in last 12 months by family characteristics**

	Problems with smoking, drinking or drugs					Total	Unweighted base
	At least one of these	Smoking	Drinking alcohol	Taking drugs	None of these		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	4	3	2	0	96	100	4,434
Lone parent	9	7	3	1	91	100	1,781
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	7	5	3	1	93	100	948
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	9	4	1	89	100	833
Couple: both 16+ hours	5	4	2	0	95	100	2,599
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	3	1	0	97	100	1,520
Couple: both 0-15 hours	5	5	1	1	95	100	315
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	5	4	2	1	95	100	3,203
Female	6	5	2	0	94	100	3,007
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-8 years					100	100	635
9-13 years	2	2	1	0	98	100	3,166
14-15 years	10	8	4	1	90	100	1,278
16-18 years	11	8	5	1	89	100	1,136

Continued

Table 14.7 Continued

	Problems with smoking, drinking or drugs					Total	Unweighted base
	At least one of these	Smoking	Drinking alcohol	Taking drugs	None of these		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	5	4	2	1	95	100	5,735
Black	3	3	1		97	100	128
Asian	1	1		0	99	100	221
Other	8	6	2	1	92	100	122
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	8	7	3	1	92	100	898
Second quintile	7	6	3	1	93	100	1,187
Third quintile	5	5	2	0	95	100	1,070
Fourth quintile	4	4	2	1	96	100	1,016
Highest income quintile	3	2	1	0	97	100	1,014
Self-employed	4	3	2	0	96	100	1,030
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	4	3	2	0	96	100	4,245
Social tenant	10	8	3	1	90	100	1,377
Private tenant	8	6	2	1	92	100	487
Other, including shared ownership	5	5	2	1	95	100	106

Continued

Table 14.7 Continued

Family disability status	Problems with smoking, drinking or drugs					Unweighted base
	At least one of these	Smoking	Drinking alcohol	Taking drugs	None of these	
No adult or child has a disability	4	3	2	1	96	3,213
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	5	4	2	1	95	898
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	6	5	2	0	94	1,286
At least one adult and one child have disability	9	8	3	1	91	815
<b>All</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>95</b>	<b>6,212</b>

Base: All children aged 8-18 years.

Note: Multiple response in 'smoking', 'drinking alcohol' and 'taking drugs' categories, row per cent totals do not equal 100.

**Table 14.8a Self-reported child's work by family characteristics**

	Whether worked for money in last week			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	33	67	100	1,994
Lone parent	27	73	100	789
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	30	70	100	422
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	22	78	100	367
Couple: both 16+ hours	36	64	100	1,212
Couple: one 16+ hours	31	69	100	643
Couple: both 0-15 hours	25	75	100	139
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	33	67	100	1,429
Female	30	70	100	1,352
<b>Age of child</b>				
11 years	23	77	100	573
12 years	29	71	100	543
13 years	31	69	100	555
14 years	35	65	100	589
15 years	40	60	100	523
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	33	67	100	2,580
Black	11	89	100	55
Asian	13	87	100	91
Other	24	76	100	53
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	24	76	100	378
Second quintile	27	73	100	520
Third quintile	31	69	100	486
Fourth quintile	37	63	100	449
Highest income quintile	30	70	100	492
Self-employed	38	62	100	458
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
One or two	32	68	100	1,877
Three or more	31	69	100	906

Continued

Table 14.8a Continued

	Whether worked for money in last week			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	38	62	100	306
5-10 years	31	69	100	867
11-15 years	31	69	100	1,610
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	33	67	100	1,931
Social tenant	30	70	100	603
Private tenant	21	79	100	207
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	42
<b>Family disability status</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	32	68	100	1,433
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	31	69	100	375
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	31	69	100	607
At least one adult and one child have disability	30	70	100	367
<b>All</b>	32	68	100	2,782

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Note: Children were asked to include paid jobs around the house.

**Table 14.8b Self-reported child's work by family characteristics continued – number of hours worked**

	Hours worked in last 7 days			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Up to 5 hours	6 to 15 hours	Over 16 hours		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	86	12	2	100	584
Lone parent	84	13	2	100	192
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	83	16	1	100	119
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	86	9	5	100	73
Couple: both 16+ hours	88	11	1	100	388
Couple: one 16+ hours	83	14	3	100	167
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	29
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	86	12	2	100	413
Female	86	12	1	100	363
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	95	3	2	100	101
12 years	96	4		100	146
13 years	92	7	1	100	156
14 years	80	18	2	100	185
15 years	75	22	3	100	188
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	86	12	2	100	750
Black	•	•	•	•	5
Asian	•	•	•	•	9
Other	•	•	•	•	12
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	85	14	1	100	80
Second quintile	80	16	4	100	126
Third quintile	87	10	4	100	138
Fourth quintile	90	8	1	100	144
Highest income quintile	84	16	1	100	137
Self-employed	88	12		100	151

Continued



Table 14.8b Continued

	Hours worked in last 7 days			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Up to 5 hours	6 to 15 hours	Over 16 hours		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
One or two	86	12	2	100	527
Three or more	85	13	2	100	249
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	85	14	1	100	96
5-10 years	92	6	2	100	243
11-15 years	83	15	2	100	437
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	86	13	2	100	575
Social tenant	87	11	2	100	154
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	37
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	10
<b>Family disability status</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	88	10	2	100	416
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	86	12	3	100	97
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	85	15	1	100	166
At least one adult and one child have disability	79	18	4	100	97
<b>All</b>	86	12	2	100	776

Base: All children aged 11-15 years who had done paid work in last 7 days.

Table 14.9 Self-reported money received by child in last week by family characteristics

	Money received in the last week						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Under £5	£5 to £8	£8 to £12.50	£12.50 to £25	Over £25		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	18	30	6	19	17	9	100	1,872
Lone parent	20	26	5	22	20	8	100	727
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	20	24	4	20	23	9	100	394
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	19	28	6	24	16	6	100	333
Couple: both 16+ hours	16	28	6	20	19	10	100	1,157
Couple: one 16+ hours	22	32	6	17	14	9	100	597
Couple: both 0-15 hours	18	39	7	13	17	6	100	118
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	20	30	6	19	18	8	100	1,325
Female	17	28	6	21	19	10	100	1,272
<b>Age of child</b>								
11 years	23	43	8	12	10	4	100	541
12 years	21	36	6	18	14	4	100	500
13 years	18	28	8	23	16	7	100	522
14 years	17	21	3	23	23	12	100	559
15 years	14	16	4	20	28	18	100	477
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	18	29	6	20	19	9	100	2,414
Black	23	22	6	17	19	13	100	51
Asian	29	30	3	18	7	13	100	83
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	47

Continued

Table 14.9 Continued

	Money received in the last week							Unweighted base
	None	Under £5	£5 to £8	£8 to £12.50	£12.50 to £25	Over £25	Total	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	19	28	4	25	15	10	100	347
Second quintile	20	30	6	17	19	8	100	472
Third quintile	18	35	5	17	18	8	100	450
Fourth quintile	17	28	9	18	17	11	100	425
Highest income quintile	20	24	6	22	19	9	100	473
Self-employed	19	28	5	21	19	9	100	432
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
One or two	17	29	6	21	19	9	100	1,766
Three or more	22	29	6	17	17	9	100	833
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	19	24	4	22	21	10	100	282
5-10 years	22	35	7	17	13	7	100	800
11-15 years	17	27	6	20	20	10	100	1,517
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	19	28	6	20	18	9	100	1,831
Social tenant	15	30	6	20	20	8	100	543
Private tenant	27	30	6	17	13	7	100	188
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	37

Continued

Table 14.9 Continued

Family disability status	Money received in the last week						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Under £5	£5 to £8	£8 to £12.50	£12.50 to £25	Over £25		
No adult or child has a disability	19	27	5	20	19	9	100	1,355
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	18	28	8	21	18	6	100	345
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	17	31	6	19	17	9	100	564
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	31	4	17	18	10	100	334
<b>All</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,598</b>

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Note: Children were asked to include pocket money or allowances and money earned in a job or for doing things around the house.

Table 14.10 Self-reported what usually done with money by family characteristics

	What usually done with money						Unweighted base
	I save money and try not to spend it	I save up and then buy things I want	I spend money as soon as I get it	I spend some and save some	I never have any money	Total	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	14	37	13	35	2	100	1,973
Lone parent	11	35	18	33	3	100	769
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	11	39	15	33	2	100	413
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	30	21	34	4	100	356
Couple: both 16+ hours	13	37	13	36	1	100	1,204
Couple: one 16+ hours	14	37	12	34	2	100	636
Couple: both 0-15 hours	20	35	16	26	3	100	133
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	14	41	12	30	3	100	1,405
Female	12	33	16	39	1	100	1,335
<b>Age of child</b>							
11 years	16	38	10	33	2	100	565
12 years	15	36	14	34	2	100	529
13 years	12	40	13	33	2	100	549
14 years	12	33	15	38	2	100	583
15 years	11	35	18	35	1	100	516
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	12	36	14	36	2	100	2,542
Black	12	40	5	36	7	100	55
Asian	27	49	5	15	3	100	88
Other	20	39	14	23	3	100	53

Continued

Table 14.10 Continued

	What usually done with money							Unweighted base
	I save money and try not to spend it	I save up and then buy things I want	I spend money as soon as I get it	I spend some and save some	I never have any money	Total		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	14	31	17	34	4	100	368	
Second quintile	14	35	18	30	3	100	509	
Third quintile	12	41	13	33	2	100	480	
Fourth quintile	13	39	13	34	1	100	447	
Highest income quintile	13	38	11	37	1	100	486	
Self-employed	13	35	13	39	1	100	452	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
One or two	13	38	14	34	1	100	1,855	
Three or more	13	34	14	36	3	100	887	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	13	32	18	36	1	100	298	
5-10 years	13	35	14	37	2	100	860	
11-15 years	13	38	13	33	2	100	1,584	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	13	39	12	35	1	100	1,913	
Social tenant	13	29	21	33	3	100	586	
Private tenant	17	29	16	35	4	100	202	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	41	

Continued

Table 14.10 Continued

Family disability status	What usually done with money						Unweighted base
	I save money and try not to spend it	I save up and then buy things I want	I spend money as soon as I get it	I spend some and save some	I never have any money	Total	
No adult or child has a disability	13	36	14	36	1	100	1,419
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	13	38	13	34	2	100	371
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	15	37	14	32	2	100	596
At least one adult and one child have disability	12	36	15	34	3	100	355
<b>All</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,741</b>

Base: All children aged 11 to 15 years.

Row per cent

**Table 14.11 Self-reported feelings about school work and appearance by family characteristics**

	Feelings about your school work						Feelings about your appearance			Total	Unweighted base	
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy		Neither happy or unhappy		Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		Extremely happy, very happy or happy		Neither happy or unhappy			Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	73	17	10	79	12	9	100	100	2,008			
Lone parent	68	20	12	77	13	10	100	792				
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	70	18	12	77	11	12	100	425				
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	65	23	12	77	14	9	100	367				
Couple: both 16+ hours	72	18	10	80	12	8	100	1,222				
Couple: one 16+ hours	74	16	10	77	14	10	100	649				
Couple: both 0-15 hours	71	15	14	85	8	8	100	137				
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	66	21	13	82	10	8	100	1,440				
Female	77	15	8	75	14	11	100	1,358				
<b>Age of child</b>												
11 years	78	16	6	86	8	6	100	576				
12 years	72	17	12	76	12	12	100	555				
13 years	73	16	11	79	14	8	100	553				
14 years	68	19	13	75	14	11	100	592				
15 years	66	21	13	77	13	10	100	524				

Continued



Table 14.11 Continued

	Feelings about your school work										Feelings about your appearance			Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy				Neither happy or unhappy				Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		Total			
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy							
<i>Row per cent</i>														
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>														
White	71	18	11	78	12	10							2,599	
Black	85	10	6	87	11	3							55	
Asian	80	14	6	86	9	5							89	
Other	67	26	7	80	10	9							53	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>														
Lowest income quintile	66	18	15	79	12	9							377	
Second quintile	69	19	12	78	12	10							522	
Third quintile	72	19	9	83	10	7							485	
Fourth quintile	73	17	11	75	15	10							453	
Highest income quintile	76	16	8	78	11	11							496	
Self-employed	70	17	12	79	13	8							467	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>														
One or two	71	17	11	79	12	10							1,890	
Three or more	72	19	10	79	13	8							910	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>														
0-4 years	78	15	8	80	13	7							306	
5-10 years	72	18	10	78	13	9							872	
11-15 years	70	18	11	79	12	10							1,622	

Continued

Table 14.11 Continued

	Feelings about your school work				Feelings about your appearance				Total	Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	73	17	10	78	12	9	100	1,948		
Social tenant	67	20	13	80	12	8	100	603		
Private tenant	68	21	11	76	15	10	100	207		
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	42		
<b>Family disability status</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	73	18	9	80	11	8	100	1,445		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	69	18	12	76	16	8	100	375		
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	73	17	11	79	12	10	100	612		
At least one adult and one child have disability	67	17	16	74	13	13	100	367		
<b>All</b>	71	18	11	79	12	9	100	2,799		

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

Table 14.12 Self-reported feelings about health and family by family characteristics

	Feelings about your health							Feelings about your family			Total	Unweighted base		
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy		Neither happy or unhappy		Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		Extremely happy, very happy or happy		Neither happy or unhappy				Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy	
<b>Family type</b>														
Couple	88	8	4	94	4	2	94	4	4	2	100	2,020		
Lone parent	84	11	5	90	5	5	90	5	5	5	100	793		
<b>Family unit work status</b>														
Lone parent: 16+ hours	84	11	5	87	5	6	87	7	7	6	100	425		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	85	11	4	93	4	4	93	4	4	4	100	368		
Couple: both 16+ hours	89	8	3	93	3	2	93	5	5	2	100	1,227		
Couple: one 16+ hours	87	8	5	95	5	2	95	3	3	2	100	654		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	91	5	4	97	4	1	97	2	2	1	100	139		
<b>Sex of child</b>														
Male	88	8	4	93	4	3	93	4	4	3	100	1,447		
Female	87	9	4	93	4	3	93	4	4	3	100	1,364		
<b>Age of child</b>														
11 years	92	5	3	95	3	2	95	3	3	2	100	582		
12 years	89	7	4	96	4	2	96	2	2	2	100	555		
13 years	88	9	3	94	3	2	94	3	3	2	100	555		
14 years	84	11	5	90	5	4	90	6	6	4	100	594		
15 years	84	11	5	88	5	7	88	7	7	4	100	527		

Continued

Table 14.12 Continued

	Feelings about your health				Feelings about your family				Total	Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	87	8	4	93	5	3	100	2,611		
Black	90	10		98	2		100	55		
Asian	88	10	2	93	2	5	100	90		
Other	79	11	10	92	5	3	100	53		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	86	11	3	93	5	2	100	379		
Second quintile	86	9	5	92	4	4	100	525		
Third quintile	88	8	4	95	3	2	100	487		
Fourth quintile	88	8	3	95	3	2	100	456		
Highest income quintile	89	8	3	93	5	3	100	498		
Self-employed	86	8	5	90	6	4	100	468		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>										
One or two	86	9	4	92	5	3	100	1,896		
Three or more	89	7	4	94	4	2	100	917		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	91	8	2	95	4	1	100	307		
5-10 years	88	7	4	93	4	3	100	877		
11-15 years	86	9	5	92	5	3	100	1,629		

Continued

Table 14.12 Continued

	Feelings about your health						Feelings about your family			Total	Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy		Neither happy or unhappy		Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		Extremely happy, very happy or happy		Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	88	8	4	93	5	3	100	1,957			
Social tenant	85	10	5	93	4	2	100	607			
Private tenant	84	12	4	93	3	5	100	207			
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	42			
<b>Family disability status</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	90	7	3	93	5	3	100	1,450			
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	83	11	6	92	6	3	100	377			
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	89	8	3	94	4	3	100	616			
At least one adult and one child have disability	79	13	9	93	3	4	100	369			
<b>All</b>	87	9	4	93	4	3	100	2,812			

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

**Table 14.13 Self-reported feelings about life as a whole by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Feelings about life as a whole			Total	Unweighted base
	Extremely happy, very happy or happy	Neither happy or unhappy	Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	91	5	3	100	2,014
Lone parent	88	8	4	100	786
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	89	7	4	100	423
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	86	9	5	100	363
Couple: both 16+ hours	92	5	3	100	1,223
Couple: one 16+ hours	90	6	3	100	654
Couple: both 0-15 hours	90	3	7	100	137
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	91	6	3	100	1,441
Female	90	6	4	100	1,357
<b>Age of child</b>					
11 years	92	6	2	100	577
12 years	90	7	3	100	553
13 years	92	4	4	100	552
14 years	90	6	5	100	593
15 years	89	6	5	100	525
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	91	6	3	100	2,599
Black	94	3	3	100	55
Asian	84	6	10	100	89
Other	90	7	3	100	53
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	88	7	5	100	376
Second quintile	90	6	4	100	520
Third quintile	92	5	3	100	487
Fourth quintile	91	6	3	100	454
Highest income quintile	91	5	4	100	497
Self-employed	91	6	3	100	466

Continued

Table 14.13 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Feelings about life as a whole</b>					
	<b>Extremely happy, very happy or happy</b>	<b>Neither happy or unhappy</b>	<b>Extremely unhappy, very unhappy or unhappy</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
One or two	91	6	3	100	1,887
Three or more	90	6	4	100	913
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	90	7	4	100	306
5-10 years	91	5	4	100	872
11-15 years	91	6	4	100	1,622
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	92	5	3	100	1,951
Social tenant	87	8	5	100	602
Private tenant	88	6	5	100	205
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	42
<b>Family disability status</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	92	5	3	100	1,445
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	88	7	5	100	375
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	93	5	3	100	613
At least one adult and one child have disability	85	8	7	100	366
<b>All</b>	91	6	4	100	2,799

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.





# 15 Child maintenance

## 15.1 Child support receipt and type of agreement

Over half (55 per cent) of families where there was a non-resident parent had an order or agreement for child support at the time of the study (Table 15.1). Just over two-thirds (68 per cent) of these families had received some child maintenance payments. Where an order or agreement was in place, no payment had been received by just under one-third (32 per cent) of families (Table 15.2).

Over two-fifths (46 per cent) of all families with a child support agreement had a voluntary agreement only and under two-fifths (36 per cent) of families received a Child Support Agency (CSA) assessment only. Families who received CSA assessment only were more likely to be social tenants (52 per cent) than private tenants<sup>36</sup> (40 per cent) or living in owned (or mortgaged) accommodation (24 per cent) (Table 15.3).

## 15.2 Amount of child support received

The median of the weekly child maintenance payments received per family was £48 per week while the mean average was £63. Families with a youngest child aged zero to four years received £52 (mean) and £40 (median) per week whereas for families with a youngest child aged 11 to 15 year olds these figures were £71 and £58, respectively (Table 15.4b).

The median of the weekly child maintenance payments received per child was £30 per week while the mean average was £42. (Table 15.5b).

Around two-thirds (67 per cent) of families with a maintenance order, or agreement, in place, received the entire sum on time. Just over one-fifth (21 per cent) of families, however, sometimes received the sum late (Table 15.6a).

---

<sup>36</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.

### 15.3 Reliability

Families in receipt of child maintenance via a voluntary agreement were more likely to receive the entire sum due 'always on time', compared to those receiving maintenance through a CSA assessment (71 per cent compared to 54 per cent, respectively) (Table 15.6c/d).

### 15.4 Contact

Where a child and one of their parents lived apart, just under one-quarter (24 per cent) had no contact with their non-resident parent. Eight per cent of children saw their non-resident parent every day, while a further 36 per cent did so at least once a week (Table 15.7). Younger children were more likely to experience weekly or daily contact with their non-resident parent than older children (see Table 15.7).

Children with non-resident parents, living in lone parent families working 16 or more hours per week, were more likely to see their non-resident parent either daily, or at least once a week, compared to their non-working counterparts (48 per cent compared to 43 per cent) (Table 15.7).

Over a third of resident and non-resident parents had no contact with each other (35 per cent). However, of those who did see one another, it was most common for them to see each other at least once a week (28 per cent) (Table 15.8).

**Table 15.1 Child support receipt by family characteristics**

	Child support receipt				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Has an order or agreement for child support	Has an order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment	Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment	Does not have an order or agreement for child support		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	60	39	21	40	100	562
Lone parent	53	36	17	47	100	1,764
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	63	48	15	37	100	881
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	41	23	19	59	100	883
Couple: both 16+ hours	66	44	22	34	100	324
Couple: one 16+ hours	52	35	17	48	100	186
Couple: both 0-15 hours	50	24	26	50	100	52
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	52	34	18	48	100	897
5-10 years	58	42	16	42	100	760
11-15 years	53	35	18	47	100	506
16-18 years	62	40	22	38	100	163
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/ with a mortgage	67	52	15	33	100	903
Social tenant	43	22	21	57	100	961
Private tenant	53	35	18	47	100	382
Other, including shared ownership	46	24	22	54	100	80

Continued

Table 15.1 Continued

	Child support receipt				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Has an order or agreement for child support	Has an order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment	Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment	Does not have an order or agreement for child support		
Disability in family						
No adult or child has a disability	56	39	16	44	100	1,350
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	57	37	20	43	100	336
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	53	35	19	47	100	389
At least one adult and one child have disability	50	28	22	50	100	250
<b>All</b>	55	37	18	45	100	2,325

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent.

**Table 15.2 Receipt of child support by family characteristics**

	Child support receipt			<i>Row per cent</i>
	Has an order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment	Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	66	34	100	333
Lone parent	68	32	100	915
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	76	24	100	548
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	54	46	100	367
Couple: both 16+ hours	67	33	100	211
Couple: one 16+ hours	68	32	100	97
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	25
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	65	35	100	453
5-10 years	72	28	100	429
11-15 years	66	34	100	266
16-18 years	64	36	100	100
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	78	22	100	597
Social tenant	51	49	100	417
Private tenant	66	34	100	197
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	37
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	71	29	100	733
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	65	35	100	189
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	65	35	100	204
At least one adult and one child have disability	56	44	100	122
<b>All</b>	68	32	100	1,248

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

**Table 15.3 Type of agreement to receive child support by family characteristics**

	Type				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Court order only	Voluntary agreement only	CSA assessment only	Combination of types		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	7	41	40	12	100	333
Lone parent	6	47	35	12	100	912
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	54	25	13	100	546
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	37	49	11	100	366
Couple: both 16+ hours	8	45	34	13	100	211
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	40	47	8	100	97
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	25
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	2	49	39	10	100	452
5-10 years	7	46	33	14	100	428
11-15 years	7	42	38	12	100	266
16-18 years	14	39	32	14	100	99
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	9	55	24	11	100	597
Social tenant	3	34	52	12	100	416
Private tenant	3	43	40	14	100	197
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	35

Continued

Table 15.3 Continued

	Type				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Court order only	Voluntary agreement only	CSA assessment only	Combination of types		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	5	51	32	12	100	733
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	5	44	42	9	100	189
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	8	38	39	15	100	203
At least one adult and one child have disability	8	29	49	13	100	120
<b>All</b>	6	46	36	12	100	1,245

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent with an agreement to receive child support.

**Table 15.4a Total amount of weekly child support received per family by family characteristics**

	Total amount of child support received (£ per week)						Total	Unweighted base
	Not received	£1-£24	£25 - £49	£50 - £74	£75 or more			
<i>Row per cent</i>								
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	34	12	23	18	13	100	333	
Lone parent	32	13	21	15	19	100	915	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	24	8	24	20	23	100	548	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46	23	14	6	11	100	367	
Couple: both 16+ hours	33	10	25	18	14	100	211	
Couple: one 16+ hours	32	14	19	20	15	100	97	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	25	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	35	19	23	13	11	100	453	
5-10 years	28	12	20	20	20	100	429	
11-15 years	34	6	21	16	22	100	266	
16-18 years	36	13	21	13	17	100	100	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	22	9	21	21	28	100	597	
Social tenant	49	19	19	9	3	100	417	
Private tenant	34	16	26	14	10	100	197	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	37	

Continued



Table 15.4a Continued

Disability in family	Total amount of child support received (£ per week)							Unweighted base
	Not received	£1-£24	£25 - £49	£50 - £74	£75 or more	Total		
No adult or child has a disability	29	13	21	19	19	100	733	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	35	13	20	15	17	100	189	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	35	15	24	11	15	100	204	
At least one adult and one child have disability	44	12	19	12	13	100	122	
<b>All</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,248</b>	

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

Row per cent

**Table 15.4b Mean and median amount of weekly child support received per family by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	<i>Total unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	54.81	46.00	219
Lone parent	65.78	48.13	599
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	70.54	52.29	411
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	53.65	30.00	188
Couple: both 16+ hours	56.99	46.00	141
Couple: one 16+ hours	52.79	50.00	65
Couple: both 0-15 hours	40.12	31.98	13
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	52.44	40.00	291
5-10 years	64.65	51.67	294
11-15 years	70.64	57.69	170
16-18 years	72.93	46.00	63
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	77.05	57.69	462
Social tenant	35.22	30.31	207
Private tenant	49.87	41.74	129
Other, including shared ownership	46.34	45.96	20
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	64.56	50.00	511
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	63.24	46.67	118
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	58.07	40.85	125
At least one adult and one child have disability	57.10	40.33	64
All	62.71	47.86	818

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support.

**Table 15.5a Total amount of weekly child support received per dependent child by family characteristics**

	Total amount of child support received per dependent child (£ per week)						Unweighted base
	Row per cent						
	Not received	More than £0 but less than £25	£25 or more but less than £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more	Total	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	34	33	23	6	4	100	333
Lone parent	32	23	25	10	10	100	915
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	24	17	32	15	12	100	548
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46	34	11	3	6	100	367
Couple: both 16+ hours	33	24	31	9	3	100	211
Couple: one 16+ hours	32	51	11		6	100	97
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	25
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	35	37	18	6	4	100	453
5-10 years	28	26	27	10	9	100	429
11-15 years	34	14	31	11	10	100	266
16-18 years	36	15	20	14	16	100	100
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	22	21	30	13	14	100	597
Social tenant	49	33	13	5	1	100	417
Private tenant	34	30	26	6	4	100	197
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	37

Continued

Table 15.5a Continued

Disability in family	Total amount of child support received per dependent child (£ per week)						Unweighted base		
	Not received	More than £0 but less than £25		£25 or more but less than £50		£50 or more but less than £75		Total	
		£25	£50	£75	£75 or more				
No adult or child has a disability	29	24	26	12	8	100	733		
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	35	29	21	5	9	100	189		
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	35	29	23	5	9	100	204		
At least one adult and one child have disability	44	26	18	7	5	100	122		
<b>All</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,248</b>		

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

**Table 15.5b Mean and median amount of weekly child support received per dependent child by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	Total unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	31.77	24.10	219
Lone parent	46.23	34.59	599
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	50.89	40.00	411
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	34.36	19.97	188
Couple: both 16+ hours	36.37	30.00	141
Couple: one 16+ hours	24.34	16.67	65
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	13
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	32.04	20.00	291
5-10 years	40.19	31.06	294
11-15 years	49.29	40.38	170
16-18 years	70.10	44.06	63
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	51.92	37.92	462
Social tenant	23.32	20.00	207
Private tenant	32.83	27.69	129
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	20
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	44.66	34.56	511
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	37.72	28.74	118
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	39.33	27.51	125
At least one adult and one child have disability	36.99	25.57	64
<b>All</b>	42.19	30.00	818

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support.

**Table 15.6a Reliability of child maintenance payments (all agreements) by family characteristics**

						<i>Row per cent</i>
Reliability of maintenance payments						
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	63	21	3	13	100	219
Lone parent	68	21	3	8	100	596
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	69	19	3	9	100	411
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	65	25	3	7	100	185
Couple: both 16+ hours	66	21	2	12	100	141
Couple: one 16+ hours	60	21	6	14	100	65
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	13
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	64	22	3	11	100	287
5-10 years	67	21	4	8	100	294
11-15 years	68	19	2	12	100	170
16-18 years	73	18	3	7	100	64
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/ with a mortgage	70	18	3	9	100	464
Social tenant	66	24	3	7	100	203
Private tenant	56	28	5	10	100	128
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	20

Continued

Table 15.6a Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Reliability of maintenance payments</b>						
	<b>Receives all and always on time</b>	<b>Receives all but not always on time</b>	<b>Receives some and always on time</b>	<b>Receives some but not always on time</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	68	19	4	9	100	507
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	69	20	3	8	100	118
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	62	25	2	11	100	126
At least one adult and one child have disability	60	25		15	100	64
<b>All</b>	67	21	3	9	100	815

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support.

**Table 15.6b Reliability of child maintenance payments (court order) by family characteristics**

						<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Reliability of maintenance payments</b>						
	<b>Receives all and always on time</b>	<b>Receives all but not always on time</b>	<b>Receives some and always on time</b>	<b>Receives some but not always on time</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	•	•	•	•	•	32
Lone parent	63	20	6	11	100	70
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	66	14	8	12	100	56
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	14
Couple: both 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	20
Couple: one 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	7
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	5
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	•	•	•	•	•	20
5-10 years	•	•	•	•	•	41
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	25
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	16
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/ with a mortgage	63	18	5	15	100	78
Social tenant	•	•	•	•	•	13
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	10
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	1

Continued



Table 15.6b Continued

						<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Reliability of maintenance payments</b>						
	<b>Receives all and always on time</b>	<b>Receives all but not always on time</b>	<b>Receives some and always on time</b>	<b>Receives some but not always on time</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	•	•	•	•	•	47
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	16
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	•	•	•	•	•	23
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	16
<b>All</b>	60	21	5	14	100	102

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a court order.

**Table 15.6c Reliability of child maintenance payments (voluntary agreement) by family characteristics**

						<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Reliability of maintenance payments</b>						
	<b>Receives all and always on time</b>	<b>Receives all but not always on time</b>	<b>Receives some and always on time</b>	<b>Receives some but not always on time</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	69	19	2	10	100	<i>153</i>
Lone parent	72	19	2	7	100	<i>466</i>
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	73	18	2	7	100	<i>326</i>
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	69	22	3	7	100	<i>140</i>
Couple: both 16+ hours	67	22	1	9	100	<i>108</i>
Couple: one 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	<i>42</i>
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	<i>3</i>
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	68	21	2	10	100	<i>226</i>
5-10 years	73	18	3	6	100	<i>223</i>
11-15 years	73	17	1	8	100	<i>129</i>
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	<i>41</i>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/ with a mortgage	75	15	2	7	100	<i>356</i>
Social tenant	70	20	2	8	100	<i>148</i>
Private tenant	59	30	4	7	100	<i>99</i>
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	<i>16</i>

Continued

Table 15.6c Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Reliability of maintenance payments</b>						
	<b>Receives all and always on time</b>	<b>Receives all but not always on time</b>	<b>Receives some and always on time</b>	<b>Receives some but not always on time</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	71	18	3	9	100	410
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	76	17	2	4	100	82
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	69	23	2	6	100	90
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	37
<b>All</b>	71	19	2	8	100	619

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a court order.

**Table 15.6d Reliability of child maintenance payments (Child Support Agency assessment) by family characteristics**

						<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Reliability of maintenance payments</b>						
	<b>Receives all and always on time</b>	<b>Receives all but not always on time</b>	<b>Receives some and always on time</b>	<b>Receives some but not always on time</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	51	19	4	26	100	69
Lone parent	56	26	5	13	100	150
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	54	24	6	16	100	90
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59	28	3	10	100	60
Couple: both 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	36
Couple: one 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	24
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	9
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	55	23	4	17	100	77
5-10 years	54	25	6	15	100	76
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	47
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	19
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/ with a mortgage	51	22	4	23	100	94
Social tenant	59	28	6	7	100	76
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	42
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	7

Continued

Table 15.6d Continued

						<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Reliability of maintenance payments</b>						
	<b>Receives all and always on time</b>	<b>Receives all but not always on time</b>	<b>Receives some and always on time</b>	<b>Receives some but not always on time</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	56	24	6	14	100	122
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	34
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	•	•	•	•	•	39
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	24
<b>All</b>	54	23	5	18	100	219

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a court order.

**Table 15.7 Frequency of contact between child and non-resident parent by family characteristics**

	Frequency of contact						Total	Unweighted base	
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often			Never
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	3	32	14	10	13	3	25	100	879
Lone parent	9	37	11	7	9	4	24	100	2,904
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Lone parent working 16+ hours	8	40	13	8	10	2	18	100	1,332
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	10	33	9	6	7	5	30	100	1,572
Couple both working 16+ hours	3	42	13	10	14	3	15	100	485
Couple one working 16+ hours	3	19	17	10	12	3	35	100	305
Couple neither working 16+ hours	4	16	12	11	12		45	100	89
<b>Age of child</b>									
0-4 years	15	40	7	5	4	2	27	100	882
5-10 years	6	38	14	7	10	3	22	100	1,238
11-15 years	5	34	14	8	11	4	24	100	1,209
16-18 years	5	28	9	14	17	5	23	100	454
<b>Sex of child</b>									
Male	8	37	12	7	9	3	24	100	1,939
Female	7	35	11	8	11	4	24	100	1,833

Continued

Table 15.7 Continued

	Frequency of contact							Unweighted base	
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often	Never		Total
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	41	15	9	12	2	14	100	1,402
Social tenant	8	30	9	7	8	4	34	100	1,658
Private tenant	10	36	11	8	9	3	23	100	610
Other, including shared ownership	8	29	12	8	7	6	29	100	113
<b>Family disability status</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	9	37	12	8	9	3	23	100	2,109
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	8	36	11	7	10	3	26	100	658
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	4	32	13	9	12	4	26	100	593
At least one adult and one child have disability	6	31	13	7	12	4	27	100	422
<b>All</b>	8	36	12	8	10	3	24	100	3,782

Base: All children who have a living, liable, non-resident parent.

**Table 15.8 Frequency of contact between resident parent and non-resident parent by family characteristics**

	Frequency of contact							Total	Unweighted base
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often	Never		
<i>Row per cent</i>									
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	2	21	11	8	11	6	42	100	782
Lone parent	8	30	9	8	8	5	33	100	2,857
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Lone parent working 16+ hours	7	32	10	9	9	4	30	100	1,316
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	9	28	8	7	8	6	35	100	1,541
Couple both working 16+ hours	1	27	11	10	12	9	29	100	433
Couple one working 16+ hours	2	13	12	3	9	4	57	100	274
Couple neither working 16+ hours	2	11	5	10	13	2	57	100	75
<b>Age of child</b>									
0-4 years	14	37	7	5	5	3	29	100	860
5-10 years	6	32	12	8	9	4	29	100	1,199
11-15 years	3	23	10	9	10	6	39	100	1,147
16-18 years	2	15	8	9	13	8	46	100	433
<b>Sex of child</b>									
Male	7	29	10	7	8	5	34	100	1,859
Female	6	27	9	8	10	5	36	100	1,769

Continued



Table 15.8 Continued

	Frequency of contact							Total	Unweighted base
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often	Never		
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	4	31	12	9	10	5	28	100	1,325
Social tenant	7	25	7	7	8	5	42	100	1,613
Private tenant	10	28	10	7	9	4	32	100	591
Other, including shared ownership	9	27	8	3	6	4	43	100	110
<b>Family disability status</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	8	30	10	7	8	5	33	100	2,062
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	7	29	7	8	9	5	35	100	646
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	3	24	10	8	9	6	40	100	538
At least one adult and one child have disability	5	23	10	9	12	5	37	100	392
<b>All</b>	6	28	9	8	9	5	35	100	3,638

Base: All children who have a living, liable, non-resident parent.



# 16 Childcare

## 16.1 Usage and arrangements for working mothers

Over half (54 per cent) of children in families where the mother worked were in some form of childcare (formal and informal<sup>37</sup>) – 53 per cent of children from couple families and 61 per cent of children from lone parent families. Children with lone parents working 16 or more hours per week had a higher level of childcare use (62 per cent) to that of children in couple families with both partners working 16 or more hours per week (57 per cent) (Table 16.1).

Three-quarters (75 per cent) of children aged zero to two years old with working mothers and 83 per cent of children aged three to four years old with working mothers used childcare. Childcare use declined as children got older to 15 per cent for 14 to 16 year olds (Table 16.1).

## 16.2 Types of childcare for working mothers

For children in couple families in which both parents worked, the most common arrangement was for the 'child's grandparent' to provide childcare (34 per cent). If only one member of the couple was working 16 or more hours per week then again, most often, childcare was provided for children by the 'child's grandparent' (28 per cent). For children in lone parent families in which the mother worked, the most common care arrangements were 'child's grandparent' (33 per cent) and 'ex-husband/wife/partner/or child's non-resident parent' (15 per cent) (Table 16.1).

In families where the mother worked, formal types of childcare were mostly used for younger, especially pre-school age, children (21 per cent of zero to two year olds went to 'day nursery/crèche' and 28 per cent of three to four year olds went to 'nursery school/nursery class') (Table 16.1).

---

<sup>37</sup> **Formal** types of childcare include group-based care such as nurseries and out-of school clubs as well as registered childminders. Types of care, such as care provided by family, friends or neighbours, are referred to here as **informal** childcare.

'Breakfast clubs or after school clubs on school/nursery site' were used mostly by young school age children (14 per cent of five to seven year olds and 13 per cent of eight to ten year olds in families where the mother worked) (Table 16.1).

There was less variation by age associated with informal types of childcare, for example, childcare by 'another relative' increased slightly from seven per cent for zero to two year old children to a high of nine per cent for three to four year olds and for five to seven year olds<sup>38</sup> among children in families where the mother worked (Table 16.1).

### 16.3 Usage by mothers not in work

Childcare (both formal and informal) was used for less than a third of the children in families in which the mother was not in work (29 per cent). Childcare use for children in couple families in which both partners did not work was 21 per cent (Table 16.2).

Young children (zero to two years old) in families with a non-working mother were less likely to use childcare (36 per cent) compared to zero to two year olds in families with a working mother (75 per cent (Table 16.1/16.2)). The pattern of use is also similar to that of working mothers, with the level of childcare use declining to under one-tenth (eight per cent) for 14 to 16 year olds (Table 16.2).

### 16.4 Term-time arrangements by working mothers

Under one-third (31 per cent) of children's childcare arrangements were not the same during school term-time and school holidays. Younger school-age children were the most likely to have arrangements that were not the same (38 per cent for five to seven year old children compared to 27 per cent for 14 to 16 year olds). Younger children (zero to two years old) were least likely to have arrangements that were not the same during term-time and school holidays (15 per cent) (Table 16.3).

Children with lone parents working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have arrangements that were not the same during term-time and school holidays than children with lone parents working one to 15 hours per week<sup>39</sup> (27 per cent and 21 per cent, respectively) (Table 16.3).

### 16.5 Term-time arrangements by mothers not in work

Childcare arrangements were not the same during school term-time and school holidays for one-quarter (25 per cent) of the children in families in which the mother was not at work (Table 16.4).

---

<sup>38</sup> Difference non-significant.

<sup>39</sup> The number of lone parents working one to 15 hours a week was small; difference was not found to be statistically significance.

Children aged three to four years with non-working mothers were more likely to have changing childcare arrangements between term-time and school holidays than children of other ages with non-working mothers (Table 16.4).

## 16.6 Use of formal and informal childcare<sup>40</sup> by working mothers

In families where the mother worked, informal childcare was used to a greater degree than formal childcare. Informal childcare was used for 40 per cent of children with working mothers, whereas formal childcare was used for 28 per cent<sup>41</sup> (Table 16.5).

Four in ten (40 per cent) children in the highest income quintile with a working mother were in formal childcare compared to only around two in ten (22 per cent) children in the lowest income quintile (Table 16.5). The percentage of children in formal childcare from the lowest income quintile where the mother worked increased by three percentage points since 2005.

Almost three out of ten (29 per cent) children whose parents owned their home and where the mother worked used formal childcare, compared to around two out of ten (19 per cent) children who lived in social housing where the mother worked (Table 16.5).

## 16.7 Use of formal and informal childcare by mothers not in work

For children in families where the mother did not work, informal types of care were used to a greater degree than formal types of childcare (20 per cent compared to 14 per cent) (Table 16.6).

Children in the highest income quintile where the mother did not work were twice as likely to use formal childcare compared to families in the lowest income quintile with a non-working mother (26 per cent compared to 13 per cent) (Table 16.6).

In families where the mother was not in work, one in six (17 per cent) children whose parents owned their home used formal childcare compared to only around one in ten (11 per cent) children who live in social housing (Table 16.6).

## 16.8 Childcare payment by working mothers

Almost half of the children (49 per cent) who used either formal or informal childcare and whose mother worked, were in paid forms of provision – 44 per cent of children in lone parent families and 51 per cent of children in couple families (Table 16.7).

---

<sup>40</sup> See footnote 37.

<sup>41</sup> Children could use both informal and formal childcare arrangements.

Paid childcare use was higher among children in families where the parents worked more hours – 45 per cent for lone parent families and 54 per cent for couple families where both parents were working 16 or more hours per week (Table 16.7).

Parents of pre-school children were more likely to use paid childcare than parents of older school children. Around two-thirds of zero to two year olds (67 per cent) and around half of five to seven year olds (51 per cent) were in paid childcare, falling to less than a quarter (23 per cent) of 11 to 13 year olds (Table 16.7).

### 16.9 Childcare payment by mothers not in work

Three in ten (30 per cent) children of non-working mothers who used either formal or informal childcare were in paid forms of provision – 22 per cent of children in lone parent families and 35 per cent of children in couple families (Table 16.8).

Non-working mothers of pre-school children were more likely to use paid childcare than parents of older school children. Two-fifths (40 per cent) of zero to two year olds and almost one-third (32 per cent) of three to four year olds were in paid childcare, falling to 14 per cent of 11 to 13 year olds<sup>42</sup> (Table 16.8).

### 16.10 Cost

Median childcare costs<sup>43</sup> among families who used paid childcare, and where the mother worked, were £34 per week in term-time (an increase of £4 since 2005) and £58 per week in the school holidays (an increase of £8 since 2005) (Tables 16.9 and 16.11).

Median childcare costs among families who used paid childcare, and where the mother was not at work, were £12 per week in term-time and £17 per week in the school holidays (a decrease of £2 and £5 respectively since 2005) (Tables 16.10 and 16.12<sup>44</sup>).

### 16.11 Quality of childcare

Families working more hours per week were more positive about the overall quality of childcare. Just over three-fifths (61 per cent) of mothers in couple families where both partners worked 16 or more hours per week said that childcare was 'very' or 'fairly good' and two per cent said it was 'fairly good' or 'very poor'. In contrast, in couple families where neither partner worked 16 or more hours per week, less than half (48 per cent) said that the quality of childcare was 'very' or 'fairly good' (Table 16.13).

---

<sup>42</sup> Note this group has a relatively small base.

<sup>43</sup> Childcare costs are worked out per child.

<sup>44</sup> Note these tables have relatively small bases.

Just over two-thirds (67 per cent) of mothers with a youngest child aged between zero and four years old rated the quality of the childcare they received as 'very' or 'fairly good', whereas over two-fifths (43 per cent) of mothers with a youngest child aged 11 to 15 years did so (Table 16.13).

## 16.12 Availability

Over a quarter (27 per cent) of families said that there was 'not enough' childcare in their local area, while 45 per cent reported that there was about the right amount (Table 16.14).

Almost one-third (32 per cent) of families where at least one child and one adult had a disability felt that there were 'not enough' childcare places in the local area compared to around a quarter (26 per cent) of those families where no one had a disability (Table 16.14).

## 16.13 Information

Over half (54 per cent) of families reported that the information available about childcare was 'about right'. Those with a youngest child aged zero to four years were more likely than those with a youngest child aged 11 to 15 years to say that there was 'too little' information available (23 per cent compared to 12 per cent) (Table 16.15).

## 16.14 Affordability

Mothers in couple families where both partners worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to say that local childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' (54 per cent) compared to mothers in couple families in which neither partner worked 16 or more hours per week (40 per cent). Lone parents working 16 or more hours per week were also more likely to say that childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' (44 per cent) compared to lone parents not working 16 or more hours (33 per cent) (Table 16.16).

Almost half (49 per cent) of the families where no adult or child had a disability said that childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' compared to 38 per cent of families where at least an adult and a child had a disability (Table 16.16).

## 16.15 Information sources

About three in ten (29 per cent) mothers had obtained information about local childcare services. Families with children aged zero to four years were the most likely to have obtained information (50 per cent) (Table 16.17).

As in 2005, the principal source of information about childcare was informal or 'word-of-mouth', a fifth (20 per cent) of families had obtained information in this way (Table 16.17).

Mothers with younger children were most likely to obtain information through 'word-of-mouth', with 35 per cent of families with a youngest child aged zero to four years using this way compared to four per cent of mothers with a youngest child aged 11 to 15 years (Table 16.17).



Table 16.1 Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day school or nursery or unit for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or crèche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	53	6	0	5	2	7	1
Lone parent	61	5	0	3	1	8	1
<b>Work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	62	5	0	3	1	9	1
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	46	3		1		2	
Couple: both 16+ hours	57	6	0	6	2	8	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	43	5		2	3	2	0
Couple: either 1-15 hours	22	1		4	2		
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	55	6	0	5	2	7	1
Female	54	5	0	5	2	7	1
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	75	13	0	21	4	11	1
3-4 years	83	28		10	11	11	1
5-7 years	68	0	0	1	0	11	2
8-10 years	64	0	0	0	0	9	1
11-13 years	43		0			3	1
14-16 years	15		0			0	0

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day school or nursery or unit for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or crèche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	55	6	0	5	2	7	1
Social tenant	46	4		2	1	6	
Private tenant	57	5		5	1	6	1
Other, including shared ownership	62	9	1	5	2	6	
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	57	7	0	5	2	7	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	52	4	1	4	1	6	1
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	49	5		5	2	7	0
At least one adult and one child have disability	50	2	0	2	1	5	0
<b>All</b>	54	6	0	5	2	7	1

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement							The child's older brother/ sister
	Baby-sitter who came to home	Breakfast club or After school club, on school/ nursery school site	Breakfast club or After school club, not on school/ nursery school site	Holiday club/scheme	My ex- husband/ wife/partner/ the child's non-resident parent	The child's grandparent(s)		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	5	1	4	1	32	3	
Lone parent	2	7	2	4	14	31	5	
<b>Work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	8	2	4	15	33	5	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	5	2	0	1	9	20	2	
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	5	2	4	2	34	3	
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	2	1	2	0	28	4	
Couple: either 1-15 hours		4		2	1	15	2	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	2	6	2	4	3	32	3	
Female	2	5	1	3	4	32	3	
<b>Age of child</b>								
0-2 years	2	0		0	2	41	0	
3-4 years	3	4	1	3	4	45	2	
5-7 years	3	14	5	9	5	42	3	
8-10 years	3	13	4	8	6	38	6	
11-13 years	1	3	0	4	5	28	6	
14-16 years	0	0	0	0	1	9	3	

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Baby-sitter who came to home	Breakfast club or school club, on school/nursery school site	Breakfast club or After school club, not on school/nursery school site	Holiday club/scheme	My ex-husband/wife/partner/the child's non-resident parent	The child's grandparent(s)	The child's older brother/sister
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	5	2	4	3	33	3
Social tenant	0	5	1	2	5	23	5
Private tenant	2	7	2	4	11	33	3
Other, including shared ownership	3	7		1	5	35	2
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	2	5	2	4	4	33	2
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	2	5	2	5	6	32	4
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	5	1	3	2	28	4
At least one adult and one child have disability	0	6	1	4	3	31	7
<b>All</b>	2	5	2	4	4	32	3

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						Total	Unweighted base
	Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other nursery education provider	Other childcare provider	Childcare not required			
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	6	6	0	0	47	100	5,807	
Lone parent	9	9		0	39	100	1,463	
<b>Work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	8		0	38	100	1,318	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	8	16		0	54	100	145	
Couple: both 16+ hours	6	6	0	0	43	100	4,411	
Couple: one 16+ hours	6	5		0	57	100	1,333	
Couple: either 1-15 hours	6	1		2	78	100	63	
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	7	6	0	0	45	100	3,759	
Female	6	6		0	46	100	3,501	
<b>Age of child</b>								
0-2 years	7	4	0	0	25	100	1,371	
3-4 years	9	5		1	17	100	831	
5-7 years	9	9		1	32	100	1,115	
8-10 years	7	11		1	36	100	1,266	
11-13 years	6	8		0	57	100	1,317	
14-16 years	2	2		0	85	100	1,370	

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					Total	Unweighted base
	Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other nursery education provider	Other childcare provider	Childcare not required		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	6	0	0	45	100	5,714
Social tenant	8	7		0	54	100	891
Private tenant	10	8		1	43	100	504
Other, including shared ownership	8	7			38	100	161
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	7	6		0	43	100	4,485
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	7	7		0	48	100	943
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	4	5		0	51	100	1,272
At least one adult and one child have disability	6	9		1	50	100	569
<b>All</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>7,269</b>

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

Table 16.2 Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics

Family type	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day school or nursery or unit for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or crèche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
Couple	29	5	0	2	4	1	1
Lone parent	31	4		2	2	1	0
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	31	4		2	2	1	0
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	31	5	0	2	4	1	1
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Couple: both not working	21	4	1	1	1	1	
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	36	5	0	6	5	2	1
3-4 years	51	23	0	2	11	1	1
5-7 years	31	1			0	1	1
8-10 years	28					1	1
11-13 years	20	0				0	0
14-16 years	8	0				0	0

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day school or nursery or unit for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or crèche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	31	5	0	2	4	1	1
Social tenant	28	4	0	1	2	1	0
Private tenant	28	4		2	4	1	0
Other, including shared ownership	35	4		5	5	5	
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	31	6		3	4	1	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	33	5	1	1	3	1	1
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	25	4		2	2	1	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	28	3	0	1	3	1	0
<b>All</b>	29	5	0	2	3	1	1

Continued



Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Baby-sitter who came to home	Breakfast club or school club, on school/nursery school site	Breakfast club or After school club, not on school/nursery school site	Holiday club/scheme	My ex-husband/wife/partner/the child's non-resident parent	The child's grandparent(s)	The child's older brother/sister
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	3	1	0	1	1	15	2
Lone parent	1	2	0	0	7	14	2
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	1	2	0	0	7	14	2
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	3	2	0	1	1	17	2
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Couple: both not working	1	0		1	1	9	2
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	2	0	0		2	20	1
3-4 years	3	1		1	2	19	1
5-7 years	4	4	1	1	3	19	2
8-10 years	2	3	0	1	4	16	3
11-13 years	1	2	0	1	4	10	4
14-16 years	0			0	1	4	2

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Baby-sitter who came to home	Breakfast club or After school club, on school/nursery school site	Breakfast club or After school club, not on school/nursery school site	Holiday club/scheme	My ex-husband/wife/partner/the child's non-resident parent	The child's grandparent(s)	The child's older brother/sister
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	4	2	0	1	1	16	2
Social tenant	1	1	0	0	4	14	2
Private tenant	1	1	0	1	2	13	1
Other, including shared ownership	1	1		2	4	18	3
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	3	1	0	0	3	16	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	3	3	0	1	3	16	2
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	2	0	1	2	13	2
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	2	0	1	2	14	4
<b>All</b>	2	2	0	1	3	15	2

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						Unweighted base
	Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other nursery education provider	Other childcare provider	Childcare not required	Total	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	4	5	0	0	71	100	2,854
Lone parent	5	4	0	0	69	100	1,584
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	5	4	0	0	69	100	1,584
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	4	5	0	0	69	100	2,253
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	36
Couple: both not working	6	3	0	0	79	100	565
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	5	4	0	0	64	100	1,197
3-4 years	6	6	0	0	49	100	666
5-7 years	6	7	0	0	69	100	765
8-10 years	5	6	0	0	72	100	625
11-13 years	3	4	0	0	80	100	597
14-16 years	1	1	0	0	92	100	515

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					Total	Unweighted base
	Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other nursery education provider	Other childcare provider	Childcare not required		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	4	6	0	0	69	100	1,793
Social tenant	5	3	0	0	72	100	1,904
Private tenant	5	3	0	0	72	100	634
Other, including shared ownership	2	10			65	100	107
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	4	4	0	0	69	100	2,208
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	3	6	0	1	67	100	606
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	5	4	0	0	75	100	941
At least one adult and one child have disability	6	5	0	0	72	100	679
<b>All</b>	4	5	0	0	71	100	4,434

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is not in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 16.3 Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays by family characteristics**

				<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Do you use the same childcare arrangements during school term-time and in school holidays?</b>				
	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	68	32	100	3,710
Lone parent	73	27	100	1,003
<b>Work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	73	27	100	924
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	79	21	100	79
Couple: both 16+ hours	68	32	100	2,958
Couple: one 16+ hours	71	29	100	730
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	•	•	22
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-2 years	85	15	100	1,141
3-4 years	69	31	100	722
5-7 years	62	38	100	846
8-10 years	59	41	100	884
11-13 years	66	34	100	704
14-16 years	73	27	100	416
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	69	31	100	3,748
Social tenant	71	29	100	516
Private tenant	67	33	100	331
Other, including shared ownership	81	19	100	118
<b>Family disability status</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	70	30	100	3,009
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	66	34	100	626
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	71	29	100	739
At least one adult and one child have disability	69	31	100	338
<b>All</b>	69	31	100	4,712

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work.

**Table 16.4 Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays for children with non-working mother by family characteristics**

	Do you use the same childcare arrangements during school term-time and in school holidays?			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No			
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	74	26	100	1,167	
Lone parent	76	24	100	630	
<b>Age of child</b>					
0-2 years	77	23	100	576	
3-4 years	58	42	100	385	
5-7 years	79	21	100	328	
8-10 years	83	17	100	227	
11-13 years	82	18	100	177	
14-16 years	77	23	100	104	
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	75	25	100	783	
Social tenant	75	25	100	717	
Private tenant	69	31	100	240	
Other, including shared ownership	82	18	100	57	
<b>Family disability status</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	75	25	100	932	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	72	28	100	271	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	77	23	100	329	
At least one adult and one child have disability	72	28	100	263	
<b>All</b>	75	25	100	1,795	

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is not in work.

**Table 16.5** Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare arrangement					Total	Unweighted base
	Childcare used	Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other	Childcare not required		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	53	27	39	0	47	100	5,807
Lone parent	61	28	46	0	39	100	1,463
<b>Work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	62	29	47	0	38	100	1,318
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	46	14	37	0	54	100	145
Couple: both 16+ hours	57	31	40	0	43	100	4,411
Couple: one 16+ hours	43	17	35	0	57	100	1,333
Couple: either 1-15 hours	22	11	18	2	78	100	63
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	75	49	46	0	25	100	1,371
3-4 years	83	60	52	1	17	100	831
5-7 years	68	34	52	1	32	100	1,115
8-10 years	64	30	49	1	36	100	1,266
11-13 years	43	10	39	0	57	100	1,317
14-16 years	15	1	14	0	85	100	1,370
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	73	46	47	0	27	100	2,933
5-10 years	59	26	46	1	41	100	2,570
11-15 years	26	4	24	0	74	100	1,567
16-18 years	7	2	6	0	93	100	200

Continued

Table 16.5 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					Total	Unweighted base
	Childcare used	Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other	Childcare not required		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	55	29	40	0	45	100	5,714
Social tenant	46	19	36	0	54	100	891
Private tenant	57	27	44	1	43	100	504
Other, including shared ownership	62	29	44		38	100	161
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	55	28	41	0	45	100	6,836
Black	51	34	34		49	100	105
Asian	43	21	29		57	100	182
Other	50	24	32		50	100	141
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	54	22	42	0	46	100	626
Second quintile	53	21	42	0	47	100	965
Third quintile	55	22	43	0	45	100	1,294
Fourth quintile	57	29	42	1	43	100	1,476
Highest income quintile	61	40	38	0	39	100	1,631
Self-employed	45	23	34	0	55	100	1,278

Continued



Table 16.5 Continued

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement				Childcare not required	Total	Unweighted base
		Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other				
Government office region								
North East	59	26	51	1	41	100	384	
North West	56	29	41	0	44	100	827	
Yorkshire and Humber	54	24	41		46	100	747	
East Midlands	53	28	39	0	47	100	621	
West Midlands	62	34	44	1	38	100	850	
South West	48	23	35	1	52	100	679	
Eastern	50	21	39	0	50	100	560	
London	54	32	33	1	46	100	505	
South East	50	28	37	0	50	100	1,036	
Wales	67	27	57	0	33	100	391	
Scotland	55	30	38	0	45	100	670	
<b>Family disability status</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	57	31	41	0	43	100	4,485	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	52	24	40	0	48	100	943	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	49	24	35	0	51	100	1,272	
At least one adult and one child have disability	50	18	41	1	50	100	569	
All	54	28	40	0	46	100	7,269	

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 16.6** Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare arrangement					Total	Unweighted base
	Childcare used	Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other	Childcare not required		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	29	15	19	0	71	100	2,854
Lone parent	31	12	22	0	69	100	1,584
<b>Work status</b>							
'Mother figure' not working	29	14	20	0	71	100	4,438
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	36	20	23		64	100	1,197
3-4 years	51	38	23	0	49	100	666
5-7 years	31	12	25	0	69	100	765
8-10 years	28	8	24	0	72	100	625
11-13 years	20	4	18	0	80	100	597
14-16 years	8	1	7	0	92	100	515
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	36	20	22	0	64	100	2,756
5-10 years	25	8	21	0	75	100	1,143
11-15 years	11	1	10	0	89	100	502
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	37

Continued

Table 16.6 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					Total	Unweighted base
	Childcare used	Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other	Childcare not required		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	31	17	21	0	69	100	1,793
Social tenant	28	11	20	0	72	100	1,904
Private tenant	28	13	19	0	72	100	634
Other, including shared ownership	35	17	24		65	100	107
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	31	15	22	0	69	100	3,832
Black	21	12	12		79	100	157
Asian	16	5	13		84	100	291
Other	22	19	10	1	78	100	150
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	30	13	20	0	70	100	1,373
Second quintile	26	11	19		74	100	1,170
Third quintile	27	13	18	0	73	100	760
Fourth quintile	32	16	22		68	100	382
Highest income quintile	41	26	27	1	59	100	304
Self-employed	30	18	20		70	100	449

Continued

Table 16.6 Continued

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement			Childcare not required	Total	Unweighted base
		Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other			
<b>Government office region</b>							
North East	36	14	26		64	100	288
North West	22	10	14	0	78	100	479
Yorkshire and Humber	30	12	23	0	70	100	382
East Midlands	30	14	20		70	100	337
West Midlands	39	19	25		61	100	401
South West	30	18	18		70	100	361
Eastern	38	16	29	0	62	100	379
London	25	13	18	0	75	100	553
South East	31	17	19	0	69	100	549
Wales	31	15	23	0	69	100	323
Scotland	19	10	11		81	100	386
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	31	16	21	0	69	100	2,208
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	33	17	22	1	67	100	606
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	25	12	17		75	100	941
At least one adult and one child have disability	28	11	21	0	72	100	679
<b>All</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>71</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,434</b>

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is not in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 16.7 Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with working mother by family characteristics**

	Whether pays for childcare (term-time or holidays)			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Pays for childcare	Does not pay for childcare	Total	
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	51	49	100	3,217
Lone parent	44	56	100	900
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	45	55	100	835
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	26	74	100	65
Couple both working 16+ hours	54	46	100	2,598
Couple one working 16+ hours	35	65	100	603
Couple neither working 16+ hours	57	43	100	16
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-2 years	67	33	100	1,038
3-4 years	62	38	100	698
5-7 years	51	49	100	769
8-10 years	46	54	100	825
11-13 years	23	77	100	572
14-16 years	12	88	100	215
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-2 years	62	38	100	1,476
3-4 years	58	42	100	687
5-7 years	50	50	100	796
8-10 years	37	63	100	733
11-13 years	19	81	100	348
14-16 years	16	84	100	76
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	52	48	100	3,276
Social tenant	38	62	100	440
Private tenant	44	56	100	297
Other, including shared ownership	34	66	100	104

Continued

**Table 16.7** Continued

	Whether pays for childcare (term-time or holidays)			<i>Row per cent</i>
	Pays for childcare	Does not pay for childcare	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family disability status</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	51	49	100	2,658
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	48	52	100	518
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	48	52	100	653
At least one adult and one child have disability	37	63	100	287
<b>All</b>	49	51	100	4,116

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work and who use childcare during school term-time or school holidays.

Note: If childcare arrangements differ during term-time and holidays, paid-for childcare is counted.

**Table 16.8 Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with non-working mother by family characteristics**

	Whether pays for childcare (term-time or holidays)		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Pays for childcare	Does not pay for childcare		
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	35	65	100	845
Lone parent	22	78	100	501
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent: not working	22	78	100	501
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	38	62	100	715
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	4
Couple: both not working	22	78	100	126
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-2 years	40	60	100	437
3-4 years	32	68	100	339
5-7 years	29	71	100	237
8-10 years	21	79	100	174
11-13 years	14	86	100	121
14-16 years	•	•	•	38
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-2 years	35	65	100	698
3-4 years	29	71	100	298
5-7 years	32	68	100	178
8-10 years	13	87	100	112
11-13years	8	92	100	51
14-16 years	•	•	•	9
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	41	59	100	569
Social tenant	20	80	100	555
Private tenant	27	73	100	183
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	39

Continued

Table 16.8 Continued

	Whether pays for childcare (term-time or holidays)		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Pays for childcare	Does not pay for childcare		
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family disability status</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	32	68	100	700
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	30	70	100	206
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	29	71	100	242
At least one adult and one child have disability	26	74	100	196
<b>All</b>	30	70	100	1,344

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is not in work and who use childcare during school term-time or school holidays.

Note: If childcare arrangements differ during term-time and holidays, paid-for childcare is counted.



**Table 16.9 Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with working mothers by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	34	1,501
Lone parent	35	365
<b>Work status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	35	347
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	18
Couple: both 16+ hours	37	1,302
Couple: one 16+ hours	15	191
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	8
<b>Age of child</b>		
0-2 years	68	682
3-4 years	41	411
5-7 years	17	344
8-10 years	17	327
11-13 years	14	82
14-16 years	•	20
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	62	885
3-4 years	28	359
5-7 years	18	338
8-10 years	15	236
11-13 years	•	37
14-16 years	•	10
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	35	1,567
Social tenant	28	143
Private tenant	35	120
Other, including shared ownership	•	36

Continued

**Table 16.9** Continued

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted base</i>
<b>Family disability status</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	35	1,256
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	25	223
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	40	291
At least one adult and one child have disability	30	95
<b>All</b>	34	1,865

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school term-time.

**Table 16.10 Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	13	284
Lone parent	9	107
<b>Work status</b>		
'Mother figure' not working	12	391
<b>Age of child</b>		
0-2 years	15	176
3-4 years	13	104
5-7 years	4	61
8-10 years	•	33
11-13 years	•	15
14-16 years	•	2
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	15	244
3-4 years	10	77
5-7 years	4	53
8-10 years	•	13
11-13 years	•	4
14-16 years		
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	14	222
Social tenant	9	111
Private tenant	•	47
Other, including shared ownership	•	11
<b>Family disability status</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	13	221
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	15	61
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	12	65
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	44
<b>All</b>	12	391

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school term-time.

**Table 16.11 Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with working mothers by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	55	1,299
Lone parent	61	328
<b>Work status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	65	310
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	12	18
Couple: both 16+ hours	60	1,120
Couple: one 16+ hours	30	171
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	8
<b>Age of child</b>		
0-2 years	69	614
3-4 years	56	336
5-7 years	44	281
8-10 years	43	267
11-13 years	43	109
14-16 years	•	20
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	68	772
3-4 years	48	310
5-7 years	50	284
8-10 years	42	201
11-13 years	49	51
14-16 years	•	8
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	57	1,362
Social tenant	43	136
Private tenant	62	99
Other, including shared ownership	•	30

Continued

**Table 16.11 Continued**

	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted base</i>
<b>Family disability status</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	57	1,086
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	48	198
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	66	250
At least one adult and one child have disability	40	93
<b>All</b>	58	1,627

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school holidays.

**Table 16.12 Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	18	208
Lone parent	15	75
<b>Work status</b>		
'Mother figure' not working	17	283
<b>Age of child</b>		
0-2 years	22	126
3-4 years	17	60
5-7 years	7	54
8-10 years	•	27
11-13 years	•	13
14-16 years	•	3
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	18	172
3-4 years	14	53
5-7 years	•	46
8-10 years	•	10
11-13years	•	2
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	26	162
Social tenant	14	77
Private tenant	•	33
Other, including shared ownership	•	11
<b>Family disability status</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	18	159
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	•	42
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	25	53
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	29
<b>All</b>	17	283

Base: All children aged 0-16 years where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school holidays.

**Table 16.13** Quality of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics

	Quality of childcare in local area						Total	Unweighted base
	Very good	Fairly good	Neither good nor poor	Fairly poor	Very poor	Don't know		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	19	41	10	2	1	29	100	4,836
Lone parent	15	38	12	2	1	32	100	1,859
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	38	10	2	1	33	100	896
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	37	14	3	1	32	100	963
Couple: both 16+ hours	20	41	9	2	0	28	100	2,705
Couple: one 16+ hours	18	41	11	2	0	29	100	1,819
Couple: both 0-15 hours	11	37	11	2	2	36	100	312
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	23	44	10	2	1	20	100	3,164
5-10 years	16	41	10	2	0	30	100	1,924
11-15 years	11	32	10	2	1	46	100	1,384
16-18 years	9	34	9		1	47	100	223
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	17	38	10	3	1	31	100	2,870
2	19	41	9	2	1	28	100	2,752
3	17	43	10	1	0	29	100	802
4 or more	17	34	14	2	0	33	100	271

Continued

Table 16.13 Continued

	Quality of childcare in local area						Total	Unweighted base
	Very good	Fairly good	Neither good nor poor	Fairly poor	Very poor	Don't know		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	19	41	9	2	0	29	100	4,347
Social tenant	14	38	13	3	1	31	100	1,488
Private tenant	15	41	11	3	0	30	100	693
Other, including shared ownership	21	30	12	3	1	33	100	167
<b>Family disability status</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	19	40	10	2	0	29	100	3,972
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	17	45	10	1	1	26	100	770
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	16	38	11	2	1	32	100	1,303
At least one adult and one child have disability	14	37	10	2	1	37	100	647
<b>All</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,692</b>

Base: All families.





Table 16.14 Continued

	Availability of childcare places in local area				Total	Unweighted base
	Too many	About the right number	Not enough	Don't know		
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	46	26	26	100	4,347
Social tenant	1	43	29	28	100	1,488
Private tenant	0	44	30	26	100	693
Other, including shared ownership	1	45	26	29	100	167
<b>Family disability status</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	1	47	26	26	100	3,972
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	1	47	28	24	100	770
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	1	44	27	28	100	1,303
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	37	32	30	100	647
<b>All</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,692</b>

Base: All families.



Table 16.15 Continued

	Amount of information available about childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	About right	Too much	Too little	Don't know			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	56	1	17	26	100	4,348	
Social tenant	49	2	24	26	100	1,488	
Private tenant	51	2	23	25	100	693	
Other, including shared ownership	55	1	20	25	100	167	
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	56	1	18	25	100	3,973	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	53	1	21	25	100	770	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	52	1	20	27	100	1,303	
At least one adult and one child have disability	45	1	22	32	100	647	
<b>All</b>	54	1	19	26	100	6,693	

Base: All families.



Table 16.16 Continued

	Overall affordability of childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	Very affordable	Fairly affordable	Not at all affordable	Don't know			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	45	21	27	100	4,347	
Social tenant	5	34	30	31	100	1,488	
Private tenant	4	35	31	30	100	693	
Other, including shared ownership	4	41	30	25	100	167	
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	6	43	24	27	100	3,972	
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	6	45	22	26	100	770	
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	6	39	24	30	100	1,303	
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	35	27	35	100	647	
<b>All</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,692</b>	

Base: All families.

Table 16.17 Sources of information about childcare in local area by family characteristics

	Sources of information						
	Yes, obtained information	Word of mouth	Children's information services	Childcare Link	National organisations	Employment service or Jobcentre adviser	Your employer
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	30	20	8	2	1	0	2
Lone parent	28	18	6	1	0	3	1
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	23	17	6	1	0	2	1
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	34	19	6	1	1	5	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	29	20	9	2	1	0	2
Couple: one 16+ hours	32	22	8	1	1	1	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	22	14	3	1		1	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	50	35	14	3	1	1	2
5-10 years	23	14	5	1	1	1	1
11-15 years	7	4	1	0	0	1	0
16-18 years	3	2	1		0		0
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	31	21	9	2	1	1	2
2	29	19	8	1	1	1	1
3	27	18	6	1	1	1	1
4 or more	23	16	5	1		1	0

Continued

Table 16.17 Continued

	Sources of information						
	Yes, obtained information	Word of mouth	Children's information services	Childcare Link	National organisations	Employment service or Jobcentre adviser	Your employer
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	28	20	8	2	1	0	2
Social tenant	30	18	6	1	1	3	1
Private tenant	36	23	8	2	0	3	1
Other, including shared ownership	29	21	8	1		1	1
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	32	22	8	2	1	1	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	26	17	7	1		1	1
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	26	17	7	1	0	1	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	23	15	6	0	1	1	1
<b>All</b>	29	20	8	1	1	1	1

Continued



Table 16.17 Continued

	Sources of information						
	Local advertising	Yellow Pages	Doctor's surgery	Health visitor	Local community centre	Internet	Child's school
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	3	1	2	4	1	5	1
Lone parent	2	1	1	4	1	3	1
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	2	1	1	2	0	3	1
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	3	1	2	7	2	2	1
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	1	1	3	1	6	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	1	2	6	1	5	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	0	2	6	0	0	0
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	5	2	3	10	1	9	1
5-10 years	2	0	1	0	1	2	2
11-15 years	1	0	1	0	0	1	0
16-18 years					0	0	0
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	3	1	2	5	1	6	1
2	3	1	2	4	1	4	1
3	4	1	1	3	1	2	2
4 or more	2		1	4		2	

Continued

Table 16.17 Continued

	Sources of information						
	Local advertising	Yellow Pages	Doctor's surgery	Health visitor	Local community centre	Internet	Child's school
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	3	1	2	3	1	5	1
Social tenant	3	1	2	6	2	2	1
Private tenant	3	2	2	8	1	5	1
Other, including shared ownership	3	0	3	7	2	3	0
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	3	1	2	5	1	6	1
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	3	1	2	4	1	3	2
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	3	1	2	4	1	4	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	0	2	3	1	2	1
<b>All</b>	3	1	2	4	1	5	1

Continued

Table 16.17 Continued

	Parent & toddler group/playgroup	Sources of information				Total	Unweighted base
		Other professional	Leaflets, flyers through the door	Other	No obtained information or none of these		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	0	0	0	1	100	4,991	
Lone parent	0	0	0	1	100	1,937	
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours				1	100	954	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0	0	0	1	100	983	
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	0	0	1	100	2,822	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	100	1,850	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		0		1	100	319	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	0	0	0	1	100	3,164	
5-10 years			0	0	100	1,927	
11-15 years				0	100	1,386	
16-18 years				0	100	451	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	0	0	0	1	100	3,097	
2	0	0	0	1	100	2,758	
3				0	100	802	
4 or more	0	1			100	271	

Continued

Table 16.17 Continued

	Parent & toddler group/playgroup	Sources of information				Total	Unweighted base
		Other professional	Leaflets, flyers through the door	Other	No obtained information or none of these		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	0	0	0	0	72	100	4,535
Social tenant	0	0	0	0	70	100	1,520
Private tenant	0	0	0	1	64	100	703
Other, including shared ownership	0	0	0	1	71	100	170
<b>Family disability status</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	0	0	0	1	68	100	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	0	0	0	1	74	100	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	0	0	0	0	74	100	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	0	0	0	0	77	100	673
<b>All</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>71</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,925</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Row per cent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

# Appendix A

## Weighting the FACS analysis

### A.1 Introduction

The following grossing weights are supplied with the Wave 8 data:

**hgrossw** Grossing weight to survey numbers. Sums to sample numbers (6,940 families with dependent children), i.e.  $MEAN(hgrossw)=1$ .

**hgrossp** Grossing weight to population numbers. Sums to administrative numbers (around 7,050,060 families with dependent children).  $SUM(hgrossp) = 7,050,000$ .

### A.2 Grossing up

Grossing-up means calculating weighting factors that, when applied to the data, give estimates for the survey that match the population's known profile on a range of different characteristics. Some (rather technical) descriptions of the approach may be found in Deville and Särndal (1992) and Vanderhoeft (2002).

### A.3 Grossing up at Wave 8

The Wave 5 report (Willitts *et al.*, 2005) detailed important changes made to the calculation of grossing weights at that wave compared to the weighting regime of Wave 4. The weighting regime of Wave 8 followed the same procedures agreed at Wave 5.

For Wave 8, an iterative procedure was used that matched the sample to five separate population distributions, while ensuring that the weights were not too widely spread, and not too distant from the basic cross-sectional weight.

The population distributions or 'control totals' used to generate the grossing weight 'hgrossp' were:<sup>45</sup>

- Age distribution of Child Benefit recipients.
- Number of dependent children.
- Government Office Region.
- Number/proportion of tax credit recipients.
- Proportion of lone parents.

#### A.4 The control totals for the Wave 8 grossing regime

HM Revenue & Customs (HMRC) (published from a five per cent Child Benefit sample in November 2006) provided the control totals for the first three variables (age of recipient; number of dependent children; and region), while the estimated proportion of lone parents remained at 25 per cent. The control total [4], relating to the tax credits were also supplied by HMRC. The SAS-based macro (CALMAR) used to calculate the grossing weights can use either population totals or proportions. The proportions option, however, must be accompanied by an estimate of the total number of cases in the population (which in this case is the total number of families with dependent children in Great Britain). The proportions, derived from the totals provided by HMRC, were as follows:

**Table A.1 Proportions derived from the totals provided by HMRC**

Characteristic	Grossing weights Wave 7 (%)	Grossing weights Wave 8 (%)
Age of recipient (years)		
16-24	6.1	6.1
25-29	9.9	10.1
30-34	17.6	16.7
35-39	24.1	23.7
40-44	22.8	23.0
45-49	13.0	13.5
50+	6.5	6.8

Continued

<sup>45</sup> Note that hgrossw is simply a scaled version of hgrossp (i.e. the weighted total of hgrossw equals the number of families with dependent children in the Wave 8 dataset).

Table A.1 Continued

Characteristic	Grossing weights Wave 7 (%)	Grossing weights Wave 8 (%)
Number of dependent children		
1	45.1	45.7
2	38.8	38.5
3	12.1	11.9
4+	4.0	3.9
Lone parent	25	25
Region of respondent		
North East	5.0	4.9
North West and Merseyside	12.0	11.9
Yorkshire and the Humber	8.6	8.6
East Midlands	7.7	7.8
West Midlands	9.4	9.4
East of England	9.6	9.7
London	11.8	11.9
South East	14.1	14.1
South West	8.4	8.4
Wales	5.0	5.0
Scotland	8.4	8.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,986,120</b>	<b>7,050,060</b>

Note: The proportion of lone parents is based on research by John Haskey (2002).

## A.5 Control totals for Tax Credit recipients

The weighting regime of Wave 8 continued to use the number/proportion of Tax Credit recipients as a control total or 'benchmark' factor. The grossing factors, hgrossw and hgrossp, use the four control totals set out earlier plus a **three**-fold split on tax credits. The control totals for this three-way split were provided by HMRC and are as follows. Note that 'other families' is calculated as the difference between the sum of the first two rows subtracted from the total number of families on Child Benefit, the latter figure also supplied by HMRC:

**Table A.2 Control totals for hgrossp**

<b>Category</b>	<b>(HMRC totals): New Tax Credit admin figures November 2006</b>	<b>%</b>
Families claiming WTC and CTC	1,534,000	21.8
Families claiming CTC only	3,349,500	47.5
Other families	2,166,560	30.7
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,050,060</b>	

## A.6 Important edit to the data

Note that in deriving the corresponding variables using the FACS Wave 8 dataset, those families who were identified as claiming WTC only were edited to the claiming WTC and CTC group. It was felt that these families were responding in error.

Table A.3 compares the distributions of the sample to that of the population on these five dimensions.

**Table A.3 Effects of cross-sectional and grossing weights 2006**

<b>Characteristic</b>	<b>Unweighted figures</b>	<b>Basic cross- section weights (hXSW)</b>	<i>Column percentages</i>	
			<b>Grossing weights (hGROSSP)</b>	<b>Population data</b>
<b>Age of recipient (years)</b>				
16-24	8.2	7.9	6.1	6.1
25-29	12.1	11.0	10.1	10.1
30-34	17.7	17.2	16.8	16.7
35-39	23.6	23.7	23.7	23.7
40-44	20.6	21.4	23.0	23.0
45-49	12.1	12.4	13.5	13.5
50+	5.7	6.4	6.8	6.8
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
1	44.8	45.7	45.7	45.7
2	39.7	39.0	38.5	38.5
3	11.6	11.6	11.9	11.9
4+	3.9	3.7	3.9	3.9
Lone parent	28.0	26.4	25.0	25.0

Continued



**Table A.3 Continued**

Characteristic	<i>Column percentages</i>			
	Unweighted figures	Basic cross-section weights (hXSW)	Grossing weights (hGROSSP)	Population data
<b>Region of respondent</b>				
North East	6.0	5.1	4.9	4.9
North West and Merseyside	10.9	11.8	11.9	11.9
Yorkshire and the Humber	9.8	8.8	8.6	8.6
East Midlands	8.0	7.5	7.8	7.8
West Midlands	10.8	9.8	9.4	9.4
South West	8.8	8.5	8.4	8.4
Eastern	8.0	9.2	9.7	9.7
London	8.9	11.5	11.9	11.9
South East	13.4	13.8	14.1	14.1
Wales	5.9	5.2	5.0	5.0
Scotland	9.4	8.8	8.3	8.3
<b>Three fold split on Tax Credits</b>				
CTCs only	45.8	46.0	47.5	47.5
WTC and CTC	20.8	20.3	21.8	21.8
Other families	33.4	33.7	30.7	30.7
<b>Total</b>	6,940	7,050,060	6,940	7,050,060

## A.7 Comparing the grossing weights for Waves 7 and 8

This final section compares the grossing weight for Wave 7 and the grossing weight supplied with the Wave 8 dataset.

Table A.4 provides a number of descriptive statistics for ggrossw and hgrossw: including the weighted distribution of family unit working status (gwork1 and hwork1). Figure A.1 shows the distribution of the weights using histograms. Both the table and histograms reveal a strong similarity between the grossing weights for Waves 7 and 8.

Table A.4 Descriptive statistics for ggrossw and hgrossw

	Number of families	Range	Minimum and Maximum	5th and 95th percentiles	Coefficient of variation (standard deviation/mean) * 100	Variance inflation factor <sup>1</sup>	Family unit work status (weighted) <sup>2</sup>
Grossing weight scaled to survey numbers at Wave 7 (ggrossw)	6,990	3.04	0.23-3.27	0.64-1.53	27.5%	1.076	1. (13.3%) 2. (11.7%) 3. (42.1%) 4. (28.5%) 5. (4.3%)
Grossing weight scaled to survey numbers at Wave 7 (hgrossw)	6,940	3.43	0.16-3.59	0.59-1.57	31.6%	1.100	1. (13.4%) 2. (11.6%) 3. (42.3%) 4. (28.2%) 5. (4.5%)

<sup>1</sup> A formula that gives an approximate measure of the increase in the variance of sample means purely as a result of weighting is:

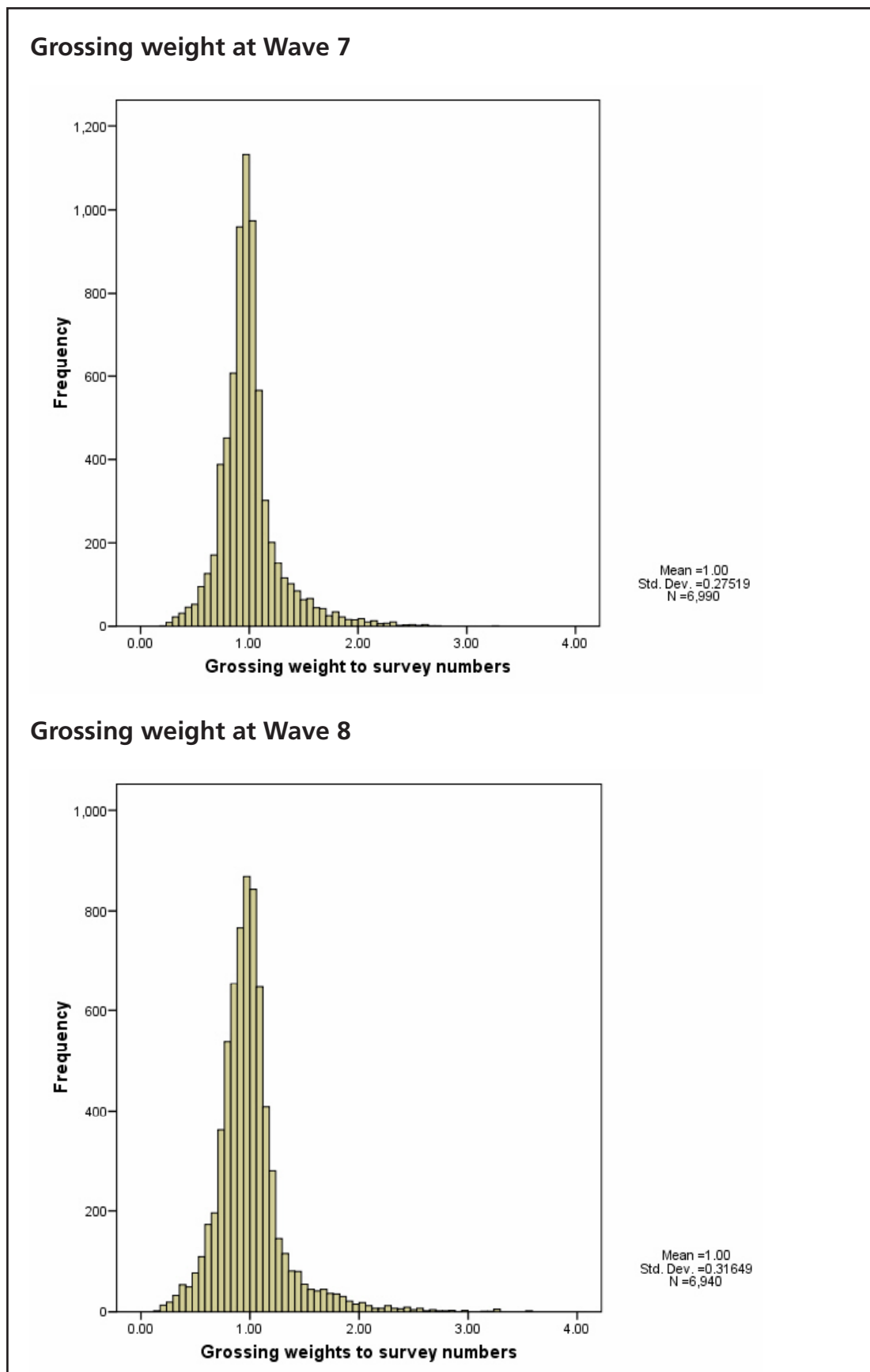
$$I = \frac{n \sum w_i^2}{(\sum w_i)^2}$$

This can be termed the 'variance inflation factor'. The more varied the weights then the larger the variance inflation factor.

<sup>2</sup> Family unit working status is defined as follows:

1. Lone parent: working 16+ hours.
2. Lone parent: not working or working 1-15 hours.
3. Couple: both working 16+ hours.
4. Couple: one working 16+ hours.
5. Couple: both not working or working 1-15 hours.

Figure A.1 Histogram of the weights





# Appendix B

## Standard error analysis

One of the effects of using a complex design is that standard errors for survey estimates are generally higher than the standard errors that would be derived from a simple random sample of the same size. The ratio of the standard error of the complex sample to that of a simple random sample of the same size is known as the design factor. Put another way, the design factor (or 'deft') is the factor by which the standard error of an estimate from a simple random sample has to be multiplied to give the true standard error of the complex design.

The true standard errors and design factors for Wave 8 have been calculated using a Taylor Series expansion method (implemented by the survey commands in STATA). In this appendix the true standard errors and design factor values (which are themselves subject to random sampling error) are documented for selected survey estimates presented in the topic reports.

The tables below present the true standard errors and design factors for a selection of tables in the report.

**Table B.1 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family type by family characteristics**

	% lone parent	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	53.6	1.57	50.4	56.7	1.31	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46.4	1.57	43.3	49.6	1.31	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	0	0
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	0	0
Couple: both 0-15 hours	0	0	0	0	0	0
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	35.1	1.17	32.8	37.4	1.02	733
5-10 years	31.7	1.17	29.3	34.0	1.05	634
11-15 years	24.1	1.12	21.9	26.3	1.09	420
16-18 years	9.1	0.76	7.6	10.6	1.1	150
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	56.3	1.26	53.8	58.8	1.06	1,066
2	29.9	1.08	27.8	32.0	0.98	601
3	10.2	0.87	8.4	11.9	1.19	196
4 or more	3.7	0.42	2.9	4.5	0.92	74
<b>Gender of mother figure</b>						
Male	4.9	0.55	3.8	5.9	1.05	85
Female	95.1	0.55	94.1	96.2	1.05	1,852
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	13.0	0.83	11.4	14.7	1.03	313
25-29 years	11.3	0.78	9.7	12.8	1.03	263
30-34 years	15.2	0.83	13.5	16.8	0.96	305
35-39 years	20.0	0.91	18.2	21.9	0.95	370
40-44 years	20.0	0.93	18.2	21.9	0.97	341
45 years and over	20.4	1.15	18.2	22.7	1.19	345
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	90.2	1.46	87.3	93.1	2.04	1,771
Black	5.0	0.97	3.0	6.9	1.86	81
Asian	1.9	0.44	1.0	2.7	1.35	33
Other	3.0	0.59	1.8	4.2	1.45	51

Continued

Table B.1 Continued

	% lone parent	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	35.2	1.59	32.1	38.3	1.38	609
Social tenant	43.3	1.95	39.5	47.2	1.63	902
Private tenant	17.7	1.12	15.5	19.9	1.22	350
Other, including shared ownership	3.8	0.45	2.9	4.7	0.98	76
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	47.0	1.41	44.2	49.8	1.17	989
Second quintile	34.3	1.24	31.8	36.8	1.09	617
Third quintile	10.2	0.81	8.6	11.8	1.11	180
Fourth quintile	3.6	0.54	2.6	4.7	1.2	61
Highest income quintile	1.3	0.27	0.7	1.8	0.99	23
Self-employed	3.6	0.46	2.7	4.5	1.02	67
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	6.5	2.40	1.8	11.3	4.04	155
North West	10.4	2.24	6.0	14.8	3.05	186
Yorkshire and Humber	9.8	2.49	4.9	14.7	3.48	214
East Midlands	8.0	2.29	3.5	12.5	3.51	160
West Midlands	8.9	2.24	4.5	13.3	3.28	194
South West	6.6	1.84	2.9	10.2	3.09	132
Eastern	8.1	2.33	3.5	12.7	3.55	132
London	13.4	2.85	7.8	19.0	3.48	196
South East	11.9	2.36	7.2	16.6	3.04	207
Wales	6.3	2.09	2.1	10.4	3.59	145
Scotland	10.1	2.49	5.2	15.0	3.45	216
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	60.4	1.27	57.9	62.9	1.08	1,168
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	14.7	0.89	13.0	16.5	1.04	293
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	15.2	0.90	13.4	17.0	1.05	285
At least one adult and one child have disability	9.6	0.78	8.1	11.2	1.1	191
<b>All</b>	100	0	100	100	0	1,937

Base: All lone parent families.

**Table B.2 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics**

	% in good health	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	74.3	0.72	72.8	75.7	1.18	4,935
Lone parent	62.6	1.20	60.2	64.9	1.03	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	69.8	1.53	66.8	72.8	1.02	954
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	62.2	5.24	51.9	72.6	0.95	91
Lone parent: not working	53.4	1.74	49.9	56.8	0.94	892
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	78.7	0.84	77.0	80.3	1.11	2,805
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	76.6	3.73	69.2	84.0	1.08	134
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	79.0	1.74	75.5	82.4	1.03	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	67.9	1.53	64.9	70.9	1.11	1,105
Couple: mother and partner not working	40.7	2.96	34.9	46.6	0.94	264
Couple: other	70.4	5.82	58.9	81.9	1.23	78
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	75.0	0.81	73.4	76.7	1.02	3,129
5-10 years	70.7	1.28	68.1	73.2	1.21	1,919
11-15 years	66.7	1.53	63.7	69.7	1.28	1,374
16-18 years	66.3	2.70	61.0	71.7	1.31	450
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	69.2	1.72	65.8	72.5	0.77	566
25-29 years	75.9	1.47	73.0	78.8	0.91	830
30-34 years	75.4	1.38	72.7	78.2	1.09	1,212
35-39 years	72.9	1.22	70.5	75.3	1.11	1,630
40-44 years	71.2	1.25	68.8	73.7	1.10	1,421
45 years and over	64.4	1.63	61.2	67.7	1.27	1,213
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	71.7	0.71	70.3	73.1	1.25	6,307
Black	64.8	4.61	55.7	74.0	1.24	152
Asian	68.3	2.89	62.6	74.0	1.02	232
Other	70.4	3.39	63.7	77.1	1.03	176

Continued



Table B.2 Continued

	% in good health	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	59.5	1.51	56.5	62.5	1.05	1,335
Second quintile	63.4	1.52	60.4	66.5	1.08	1,180
Third quintile	71.0	1.49	68.0	73.9	1.12	1,135
Fourth quintile	76.1	1.47	73.2	79.0	1.18	1,099
Highest income quintile	79.7	1.23	77.3	82.2	1.05	1,142
Self-employed	78.9	1.39	76.1	81.6	1.10	981
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	76.2	0.73	74.8	77.7	1.18	4,502
Social tenant	57.8	1.30	55.2	60.3	0.97	1,508
Private tenant	63.5	2.39	58.8	68.2	1.26	695
Other, including shared ownership	73.1	3.53	66.1	80.1	1.01	167
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	83.2	0.67	81.9	84.5	1.13	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	74.0	1.56	71.0	77.1	0.98	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	51.6	1.39	48.8	54.3	1.05	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	39.7	2.09	35.6	43.8	1.11	669
<b>All</b>	71.3	0.68	70.0	72.7	1.25	6,870

Base: All families.

Notes: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table B.3 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics**

	<b>% no academic qualifications</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	5.6	0.47	4.7	6.5	1.47	4,935
Lone parent	25.1	1.27	22.6	27.7	1.22	1,931
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	16.9	1.28	14.4	19.5	1.04	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	34.7	1.84	31.0	38.3	1.09	978
Couple: both 16+ hours	3.0	0.36	2.3	3.8	1.14	2,804
Couple: one 16+ hours	5.6	0.72	4.2	7.0	1.37	1,820
Couple: both 0-15 hours	30.2	3.04	24.1	36.2	1.15	311
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	8.0	0.65	6.7	9.3	1.30	3,126
5-10 years	11.8	0.98	9.8	13.7	1.31	1,918
11-15 years	12.4	1.11	10.3	14.6	1.32	1,373
16-18 years	14.5	1.74	11.0	17.9	1.14	449
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	9.6	0.63	8.3	10.9	1.70	6,302
Black	23.2	3.50	16.3	30.1	1.07	152
Asian	15.8	2.10	11.6	19.9	0.95	231
Other	21.1	3.56	14.1	28.1	1.21	176
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	15.2	3.82	7.7	22.8	1.96	412
North West	10.8	1.70	7.4	14.1	1.56	745
Yorkshire and Humber	11.1	1.80	7.6	14.7	1.39	674
East Midlands	12.9	2.13	8.7	17.1	1.47	546
West Midlands	8.5	1.69	5.2	11.8	1.54	743
South West	6.2	1.01	4.2	8.2	1.00	608
Eastern	7.2	1.28	4.7	9.7	1.28	555

Continued

**Table B.3 Continued**

	<b>% no academic qualifications</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
London	14.6	2.47	9.7	19.5	1.99	606
South East	7.4	1.34	4.7	10.0	1.61	927
Wales	15.1	3.36	8.4	21.7	1.74	406
Scotland	11.8	2.09	7.7	15.9	1.54	644
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/ with a mortgage	4.6	0.38	3.8	5.3	1.25	4,501
Social tenant	28.1	1.58	25.0	31.2	1.29	1,503
Private tenant	16.8	1.67	13.5	20.1	1.13	695
Other, including shared ownership	10.4	2.21	6.0	14.7	0.92	167
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	8.8	0.61	7.6	10.0	1.36	4,054
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	12.2	1.43	9.4	15.1	1.21	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	12.4	1.11	10.2	14.6	1.26	1,357
At least one adult and one child have disability	14.9	1.58	11.8	18.1	1.16	669
<b>All</b>	10.5	0.66	9.2	11.8	1.77	6,863

Base All families.

**Table B.4 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family unit work status in family by family characteristics**

	<b>% lone parent working 16+ hours</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	0	0	0	0	0	4,936
Lone parent	53.6	1.57	50.4	56.7	1.31	1,937
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	7.8	0.51	6.8	8.8	1.03	3,129
5-10 years	16.1	0.84	14.4	17.7	0.98	1,920
11-15 years	17.9	1.05	15.9	20.0	1.08	1,374
16-18 years	23.2	2.01	19.2	27.1	1.09	450
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	18.4	0.71	17.0	19.8	1.03	3,070
2	10.0	0.57	8.9	11.2	0.97	2,737
3	8.3	1.10	6.1	10.4	1.15	799
4 or more	6.0	1.42	3.2	8.8	0.97	267
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	13.8	0.48	12.8	14.7	1.09	6,308
Black	22.5	3.49	15.6	29.4	1.08	152
Asian	4.1	1.19	1.8	6.5	0.98	232
Other	10.3	2.61	5.2	15.5	1.19	176
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	21.7	1.34	19.1	24.4	1.11	1,335
Second quintile	34.2	1.57	31.1	37.3	1.13	1,181
Third quintile	12.0	1.02	10.0	14.0	1.07	1,135
Fourth quintile	4.8	0.72	3.4	6.2	1.16	1,099
Highest income quintile	1.5	0.35	0.8	2.2	0.99	1,142
Self-employed	6.0	0.75	4.5	7.5	1.02	981
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	18.3	1.58	15.2	21.5	0.75	412
North West	12.5	0.90	10.7	14.3	0.77	746
Yorkshire and Humber	17.3	1.65	14.0	20.5	1.06	674
East Midlands	13.0	1.05	11.0	15.1	0.72	548
West Midlands	14.9	1.25	12.5	17.4	0.90	746

Continued

Table B.4 Continued

	<b>% lone parent working 16+ hours</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
South West	12.1	1.71	8.7	15.4	1.27	608
Eastern	10.9	0.90	9.1	12.7	0.75	555
London	10.4	1.27	7.9	12.9	1.18	606
South East	12.6	1.43	9.8	15.4	1.34	927
Wales	15.5	1.31	12.9	18.1	0.67	406
Scotland	16.2	1.85	12.5	19.8	1.20	645
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	10.8	0.51	9.8	11.8	1.11	4,503
Social tenant	17.8	1.09	15.6	20.0	1.05	1,508
Private tenant	21.2	1.68	17.9	24.5	1.04	695
Other, including shared ownership	24.1	3.21	17.8	30.5	0.95	167
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	15.5	0.66	14.2	16.8	1.15	4,057
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	17.5	1.42	14.7	20.3	1.03	783
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	7.9	0.71	6.5	9.3	0.99	1,361
At least one adult and one child have disability	8.8	1.11	6.7	11.0	1.02	669
<b>All</b>	13.5	0.46	12.6	14.4	1.11	6,870

Base: All families.

**Table B.5 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for total weekly family income by family characteristics**

	Mean income of family unit (weekly)	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	671.6	14.93	642.1	701.1	1.44	4,991
Lone parent	302.2	5.04	292.3	312.2	1.20	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	355.1	8.53	338.3	372.0	1.29	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	241.3	4.12	233.1	249.4	1.05	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	760.0	16.30	727.8	792.2	1.12	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	598.7	22.11	555.0	642.4	1.36	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	296.7	8.75	279.5	314.0	1.09	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	567.3	13.33	541.0	593.6	1.40	3,164
5-10 years	569.2	23.48	522.8	615.6	1.52	1,927
11-15 years	604.6	20.30	564.5	644.7	1.06	1,386
16-18 years	606.9	44.76	518.4	695.3	0.96	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	533.0	14.16	505.0	561.0	1.46	3,097
2	626.3	18.41	590.0	662.7	1.14	2,758
3	603.0	23.01	557.5	648.5	1.30	802
4 or more	582.6	43.01	497.6	667.6	1.03	271
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	590.5	13.65	563.5	617.4	1.55	6,340
Black	448.4	25.92	397.2	499.7	0.88	155
Asian	473.1	26.09	421.6	524.7	1.18	250
Other	500.4	31.75	437.6	563.1	1.21	178

Continued

**Table B.5 Continued**

	Mean income of family unit (weekly)	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	680.0	15.68	649.0	711.0	1.40	4,535
Social tenant	340.7	7.62	325.7	355.8	1.10	1,520
Private tenant	398.2	13.22	372.1	424.3	1.09	703
Other, including shared ownership	393.4	23.89	346.2	440.6	1.04	170
<b>Government Office Region</b>						
North East	468.8	24.70	420.0	517.6	1.39	414
North West	561.6	27.59	507.1	616.1	2.06	757
Yorkshire & The Humber	492.2	18.64	455.4	529.1	1.31	680
East Midlands	559.1	35.75	488.5	629.8	1.90	555
West Midlands	568.4	29.00	511.0	625.7	1.98	747
East of England	628.0	41.43	546.1	709.9	1.45	556
London	633.8	51.59	531.9	735.8	1.60	619
South East	645.4	33.72	578.8	712.0	1.52	930
South West	658.1	48.98	561.3	754.8	0.91	612
Wales	511.6	36.53	439.4	583.8	1.25	409
Scotland	504.6	19.37	466.3	542.9	1.48	649
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	587.0	13.89	559.6	614.5	1.33	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	545.3	14.93	515.8	574.8	1.15	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	606.6	30.78	545.8	667.4	1.29	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	514.8	14.31	486.5	543.0	1.15	673
<b>All</b>	579.3	12.73	554.1	604.5	1.57	6,925

Base: All families.

**Table B.6 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for benefit receipt (Tax Credits) by family characteristics**

	% receiving CTC or WTC	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	66.6	1.27	64.1	69.2	1.94	4,991
Lone parent	77.3	1.09	75.2	79.5	1.08	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	88.9	1.06	86.8	91.0	1.03	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	64.1	1.70	60.7	67.4	1.00	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	62.6	1.44	59.7	65.4	1.62	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	71.8	1.65	68.5	75.1	1.62	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	72.6	2.76	67.2	78.1	1.09	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	73.5	1.29	70.9	76.0	1.59	3,164
5-10 years	68.7	1.37	65.9	71.4	1.28	1,927
11-15 years	67.6	1.40	64.8	70.3	1.18	1,386
16-18 years	53.8	2.81	48.2	59.4	1.30	451
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	66.2	1.36	63.5	68.9	1.97	4,535
Social tenant	74.5	1.12	72.3	76.7	0.96	1,520
Private tenant	78.7	1.72	75.3	82.0	1.07	703
Other, including shared ownership	78.7	3.35	72.0	85.3	1.05	170

Continued



Table B.6 Continued

	% receiving CTC or WTC	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	68.9	1.32	66.3	71.6	1.81	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	70.7	1.88	67.0	74.4	1.14	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	70.7	1.45	67.8	73.5	1.21	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	67.2	1.82	63.6	70.8	1.02	673
<b>All</b>	69.3	1.07	67.2	71.4	1.93	6,925

Base: All families.

**Table B.7 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for holding a current or savings account by family characteristics**

	% holding current or savings account	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	94.2	0.54	93.1	95.2	1.66	4,991
Lone parent	83.7	1.24	81.3	86.2	1.40	1,935
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92.3	1.09	90.1	94.4	1.24	953
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	73.9	1.88	70.2	77.6	1.21	982
Couple: both 16+ hours	96.7	0.49	95.7	97.7	1.50	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	92.6	0.74	91.1	94.1	1.25	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	79.9	2.75	74.5	85.3	1.21	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	90.6	0.78	89.1	92.1	1.46	3,163
5-10 years	91.0	0.84	89.4	92.7	1.27	1,926
11-15 years	92.5	0.85	90.8	94.2	1.28	1,386
16-18 years	95.8	1.18	93.5	98.2	1.36	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	91.0	0.81	89.4	92.6	1.59	3096
2	93.2	0.65	91.9	94.5	1.33	2,757
3	90.7	1.20	88.4	93.1	1.19	802
4 or more	84.1	2.24	79.6	88.5	1.01	271
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	92.0	0.62	90.8	93.2	1.82	6,338
Black	86.9	3.23	80.6	93.3	1.25	155
Asian	87.1	2.62	81.9	92.2	1.33	250
Other	88.1	2.95	82.3	93.9	1.28	178
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	96.0	0.47	95.1	97.0	1.65	4,534
Social tenant	79.1	1.55	76.1	82.2	1.41	1,520
Private tenant	85.3	1.57	82.2	88.4	1.13	702
Other, including shared ownership	91.1	2.36	86.4	95.8	1.06	170

Continued

Table B.7 Continued

	% holding current or savings account	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	80.0	1.48	77.1	82.9	1.27	1,349
Second quintile	87.8	1.18	85.4	90.1	1.24	1,189
Third quintile	93.4	0.92	91.6	95.2	1.27	1,142
Fourth quintile	96.8	0.61	95.6	98.0	1.18	1,109
Highest income quintile	97.6	0.51	96.6	98.6	1.15	1,147
Self-employed	94.0	0.81	92.4	95.6	1.11	990
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	90.7	2.15	86.5	95.0	1.37	414
North West	89.6	1.55	86.6	92.7	1.46	756
Yorkshire and Humber	84.9	3.82	77.4	92.5	2.60	680
East Midlands	92.0	1.99	88.1	96.0	1.71	555
West Midlands	94.0	1.73	90.6	97.4	1.85	747
South West	96.1	0.77	94.6	97.6	0.95	612
Eastern	92.1	1.52	89.1	95.1	1.46	556
London	89.0	2.08	84.9	93.1	1.91	619
South East	95.4	1.22	93.0	97.8	1.81	930
Wales	90.5	2.76	85.0	95.9	1.75	408
Scotland	91.1	1.79	87.5	94.6	1.50	649
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	92.1	0.73	90.6	93.5	1.72	4,087
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	92.0	1.15	89.7	94.3	1.17	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	90.2	1.05	88.1	92.2	1.34	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	90.8	1.34	88.2	93.5	1.22	672
<b>All</b>	91.6	0.64	90.3	92.8	1.93	6,926

Base: All families.

**Table B.8 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for housing tenure by family characteristics**

	% own outright/ with a mortgage	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	79.4	1.03	77.4	81.4	1.84	4,991
Lone parent	35.2	1.59	32.1	38.3	1.38	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	54.8	1.95	51.0	58.7	1.19	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	12.5	1.24	10.1	15.0	1.07	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	88.4	0.72	87.0	89.8	1.22	2,822
Couple: one 16+ hours	75.0	1.46	72.2	77.9	1.49	1,850
Couple: both 0-15 hours	21.8	2.87	16.1	27.5	1.23	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	63.8	1.46	60.9	66.6	1.66	3,164
5-10 years	67.7	1.60	64.5	70.8	1.47	1,927
11-15 years	74.1	1.67	70.8	77.4	1.51	1,386
16-18 years	79.6	2.30	75.0	84.1	1.32	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	66.8	1.30	64.2	69.4	1.56	3,097
2	73.1	1.41	70.3	75.9	1.65	2,758
3	63.7	2.36	59.1	68.4	1.41	802
4 or more	53.5	3.40	46.8	60.2	1.12	271
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	69.4	1.20	67.0	71.7	2.06	6,340
Black	42.4	5.77	31.0	53.8	1.52	155
Asian	68.9	3.90	61.2	76.6	1.43	250
Other	57.8	5.51	46.9	68.6	1.56	178
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	29.1	1.73	25.6	32.5	1.31	1,350
Second quintile	44.6	1.95	40.8	48.5	1.35	1,189
Third quintile	71.4	1.61	68.2	74.6	1.22	1,142
Fourth quintile	87.7	1.10	85.5	89.9	1.15	1,109
Highest income quintile	94.5	0.78	93.0	96.1	1.18	1,148
Self-employed	84.5	1.44	81.7	87.4	1.29	990

Continued

Table B.8 Continued

	% own outright/ with a mortgage	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	62.0	5.20	51.7	72.2	1.97	414
North West	74.4	2.74	69.0	79.8	1.80	757
Yorkshire and Humber	70.7	2.29	66.2	75.2	1.23	680
East Midlands	66.7	4.81	57.2	76.2	2.37	555
West Midlands	72.1	3.73	64.8	79.5	2.12	747
South West	67.6	4.81	58.1	77.1	2.48	612
Eastern	70.5	3.75	63.1	77.9	2.13	556
London	60.8	4.67	51.5	70.0	2.75	619
South East	72.2	2.61	67.0	77.3	1.82	930
Wales	63.4	4.91	53.7	73.1	1.90	409
Scotland	64.0	4.56	54.9	73.0	2.28	649
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	71.7	1.22	69.3	74.1	1.72	4,088
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	63.8	2.28	59.3	68.3	1.31	785
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	66.1	1.74	62.7	69.6	1.39	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	58.2	2.30	53.6	62.7	1.22	673
<b>All</b>	68.3	1.24	65.9	70.8	2.22	6,925

Base: All families.

**Table B.9 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for number of leisure activities a family is unable to afford by family characteristics**

	<b>% unable to afford 2 or more items</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	10.7	0.53	9.7	11.8	1.25	4,987
Lone parent	31.7	1.36	29.0	34.4	1.21	1,937
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	15.1	1.24	12.6	17.5	1.06	954
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	50.9	2.01	46.9	54.8	1.14	983
Couple: both 16+ hours	5.5	0.48	4.5	6.4	1.13	2,820
Couple: one 16+ hours	13.8	0.82	12.2	15.5	1.05	1,848
Couple: both 0-15 hours	40.2	3.07	34.1	46.2	1.10	319
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	18.2	0.86	16.5	19.9	1.22	3,162
5-10 years	15.8	1.01	13.8	17.8	1.20	1,925
11-15 years	14.1	0.92	12.2	15.9	1.05	1,386
16-18 years	9.9	1.69	6.5	13.2	1.31	451
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	15.7	0.76	14.2	17.2	1.17	3,095
2	14.4	0.87	12.7	16.2	1.28	2,757
3	19.0	1.60	15.8	22.1	1.17	801
4 or more	25.0	2.78	19.5	30.5	1.06	271
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	14.7	0.58	13.5	15.8	1.30	6,336
Black	40.0	4.30	31.5	48.5	1.14	155
Asian	22.5	2.94	16.7	28.3	1.20	250
Other	25.7	4.22	17.4	34.0	1.35	178
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	38.1	1.61	34.9	41.2	1.14	1,350
Second quintile	25.9	1.39	23.2	28.7	1.09	1,187
Third quintile	14.7	1.28	12.2	17.2	1.24	1,142
Fourth quintile	6.9	0.79	5.3	8.5	1.07	1,108
Highest income quintile	2.8	0.49	1.8	3.7	1.01	1,148
Self-employed	6.4	0.80	4.8	7.9	1.07	989

Continued

Table B.9 Continued

	% unable to afford 2 or more items	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	14.6	1.89	10.8	18.3	0.99	414
North West	13.4	1.34	10.7	16.0	1.13	757
Yorkshire and Humber	15.2	1.57	12.1	18.3	1.06	680
East Midlands	15.5	1.96	11.6	19.4	1.26	555
West Midlands	11.7	1.66	8.4	14.9	1.32	747
South West	14.5	1.48	11.6	17.4	1.02	612
Eastern	14.7	1.59	11.6	17.9	1.16	555
London	22.6	3.00	16.7	28.6	2.06	619
South East	14.7	1.33	12.1	17.3	1.17	929
Wales	19.4	3.46	12.6	26.3	1.62	408
Scotland	19.9	2.32	15.3	24.5	1.39	648
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	7.9	0.47	6.9	8.8	1.20	4,534
Social tenant	37.5	1.54	34.5	40.5	1.18	1,519
Private tenant	29.5	1.89	25.8	33.3	1.06	701
Other, including shared ownership	15.0	3.11	8.9	21.2	1.11	170
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	13.0	0.66	11.7	14.3	1.24	4,086
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	16.6	1.37	13.9	19.3	1.02	784
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	19.2	1.12	17.0	21.4	1.08	1,379
At least one adult and one child have disability	25.8	1.88	22.1	29.5	1.13	672
<b>All</b>	15.9	0.64	14.7	17.2	1.46	6,921

Base: All families.

**Table B.10 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's family type by family characteristics**

	<b>% lone parent</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	49.4	1.84	45.7	53.0	1.98	1,489
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	50.6	1.84	47.0	54.3	1.98	1,789
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	0	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	0	0	0	0	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	0	0	0	0	0	
<b>Age of child: 0-18 years</b>						
0-4 years	25.3	0.88	23.5	27.0	1.09	892
5-10 years	30.2	0.96	28.3	32.1	1.12	1,045
11-15 years	30.1	0.76	28.6	31.6	0.9	918
16-18 years	14.4	0.73	13.0	15.9	1.12	423
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	51.1	1.00	49.1	53.1	1.07	1,676
Female	48.9	1.00	46.9	50.9	1.07	1,591
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	36.0	1.24	33.5	38.4	1.40	1,272
5-10 years	34.9	1.38	32.1	37.6	1.57	1,152
11-15 years	23.2	1.21	20.8	25.6	1.54	687
16-18 years	6.0	0.54	4.9	7.0	1.23	167
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	35.8	1.27	33.3	38.3	1.43	1,135
2	36.2	1.33	33.6	38.8	1.49	1,223
3	18.4	1.43	15.6	21.3	1.98	599
4 or more	9.5	1.01	7.5	11.5	1.86	321
<b>Gender of mother</b>						
Male	4.7	0.60	3.6	5.9	1.51	136
Female	95.3	0.60	94.1	96.4	1.51	3,142
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	9.6	0.65	8.4	10.9	1.19	396
25-29 years	10.7	0.90	8.9	12.5	1.58	441
30-34 years	16.7	0.95	14.9	18.6	1.38	577
35-39 years	23.3	1.18	21.0	25.7	1.50	721
40-44 years	20.6	1.04	18.6	22.7	1.39	597
45 years and over	19.0	1.18	16.7	21.3	1.62	546

Continued



**Table B.10 Continued**

	<b>% lone parent</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	89.1	1.79	85.5	92.6	3.10	2,974
Black	5.4	1.22	3.0	7.9	2.91	148
Asian	2.4	0.63	1.2	3.7	2.19	73
Other	3.0	0.70	1.7	4.4	2.20	82
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	32.9	1.73	29.5	36.3	1.99	967
Social tenant	46.8	2.21	42.4	51.1	2.39	1,631
Private tenant	16.9	1.12	14.7	19.1	1.62	564
Other, including shared ownership	3.5	0.45	2.6	4.4	1.34	116
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	41.3	1.47	38.4	44.2	1.61	1,480
Second quintile	38.4	1.55	35.4	41.5	1.72	1,184
Third quintile	11.5	0.97	9.6	13.4	1.65	347
Fourth quintile	3.9	0.58	2.7	5.0	1.62	115
Highest income quintile	1.4	0.33	0.8	2.1	1.50	43
Self-employed	3.5	0.49	2.5	4.4	1.43	109
<b>Government office region</b>						
North East	6.5	2.47	1.6	11.3	5.42	264
North West	10.0	2.19	5.7	14.3	3.94	308
Yorkshire and Humber	9.3	2.39	4.5	14.0	4.45	346
East Midlands	8.2	2.37	3.5	12.8	4.67	275
West Midlands	8.3	2.11	4.1	12.4	4.15	312
South West	6.2	1.74	2.7	9.6	3.92	213
Eastern	8.2	2.43	3.4	13.0	4.77	226
London	14.4	3.19	8.1	20.7	4.91	347
South East	12.5	2.53	7.5	17.5	4.13	368
Wales	6.5	2.25	2.1	11.0	4.93	253
Scotland	10.1	2.59	5.0	15.2	4.65	366

Continued

Table B.10 Continued

	<b>% lone parent</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	58.0	1.43	55.2	60.8	1.56	1,890
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	17.6	1.17	15.3	19.9	1.66	588
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	13.5	0.90	11.7	15.2	1.43	429
At least one adult and one child have disability	11.0	0.97	9.0	12.9	1.67	371
<b>All</b>	100	0	100	100	0	3,278

Base: All children.

**Table B.11 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child’s health status by family characteristics**

	<b>% good health</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	88.0	0.45	87.1	88.9	1.35	9,089
Lone parent	83.4	0.75	82.0	84.9	1.09	3,277
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: working 16+ hours	86.3	0.98	84.4	88.3	1.09	1,488
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	80.6	1.11	78.4	82.8	1.08	1,789
Couple: both 16+ hours	90.3	0.52	89.2	91.3	1.22	4,758
Couple: one 16+ hours	86.6	0.72	85.2	88.0	1.31	3,663
Couple: both 0-15 hours	79.4	1.99	75.5	83.3	1.25	668
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	86.7	0.48	85.7	87.6	1.13	6,458
Female	87.2	0.49	86.2	88.2	1.14	5,886
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-4 years	85.1	0.70	83.7	86.5	1.22	4,020
5-10 years	89.3	0.59	88.2	90.5	1.14	3,746
11-15 years	87.8	0.58	86.6	88.9	1.04	3,164
16-18 years	84.0	1.08	81.9	86.2	1.18	1,436
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	87.1	0.42	86.2	87.9	1.34	11,306
Black	89.7	2.09	85.6	93.9	1.20	276
Asian	83.9	1.87	80.2	87.6	1.19	466
Other	85.4	2.28	80.9	89.9	1.18	303
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	81.5	0.99	79.5	83.4	1.14	2,290
Second quintile	84.8	0.85	83.1	86.5	1.09	2,145
Third quintile	85.3	0.95	83.4	87.1	1.26	2,169
Fourth quintile	89.2	0.82	87.6	90.8	1.25	2,127
Highest income quintile	91.1	0.78	89.5	92.6	1.16	1,785
Self-employed	90.3	0.88	88.5	92.0	1.32	1,850

Continued

Table B.11 Continued

	<b>% good health</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	88.9	0.43	88.1	89.8	1.24	8,000
Social tenant	81.8	0.96	79.9	83.7	1.28	2,910
Private tenant	84.5	1.23	82.1	86.9	1.13	1,176
Other, including shared ownership	85.4	2.14	81.2	89.6	1.00	280
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	92.8	0.40	92.0	93.6	1.28	7,026
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	74.6	1.24	72.1	77.0	1.14	1,639
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	89.6	0.71	88.1	91.0	1.15	2,354
At least one adult and one child have disability	66.8	1.63	63.6	70.0	1.27	1,344
<b>All</b>	86.9	0.40	86.1	87.7	1.32	12,363

Base: All dependent children.

**Table B.12 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for distance travelled to school by family characteristics**

	% travelling three miles or more to school	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	25.0	1.36	22.3	27.7	2.45	5,779
Lone parent	21.3	1.40	18.5	24.0	1.53	2,264
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: working 16+ hours	24.3	1.80	20.7	27.8	1.38	1,140
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	17.7	1.70	14.4	21.1	1.36	1,124
Couple: both 16+ hours	27.5	1.52	24.5	30.5	1.97	3,233
Couple: one 16+ hours	22.1	1.54	19.0	25.1	1.77	2,122
Couple: both 0-15 hours	21.4	3.16	15.2	27.6	1.58	424
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	24.0	1.36	21.3	26.7	2.04	4,140
Female	24.1	1.34	21.4	26.7	1.96	3,894
<b>Age of child</b>						
5-10 years	9.6	0.81	8.0	11.2	1.62	3,744
11-15 years	29.4	1.95	25.6	33.3	2.46	3,164
16-18 years	50.3	2.27	45.8	54.8	1.60	1,135
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	25.8	1.36	23.1	28.5	2.32	5,383
Social tenant	17.4	1.45	14.6	20.3	1.57	1,845
Private tenant	25.2	2.56	20.2	30.3	1.47	659
Other, including shared ownership	27.5	4.57	18.5	36.5	1.28	156

Continued

Table B.12 Continued

	% travelling three miles or more to school	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	23.6	1.37	20.9	26.4	2.09	4,258
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	22.4	1.74	19.0	25.8	1.40	1,165
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	24.9	1.84	21.3	28.5	1.75	1,597
At least one adult and one child have disability	26.3	1.82	22.7	29.8	1.32	1,019
<b>All</b>	24.1	1.23	21.6	26.5	2.58	8,039

Base: All children aged 5 years or more who attend school.

**Table B.13 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for amount of time spent active by family characteristics**

	<b>% of children active</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	94.7	0.55	93.6	95.8	1.19	2,274
Lone parent	93.1	0.88	91.4	94.8	0.99	917
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: working 16+ hours	93.8	1.06	91.7	95.9	0.94	487
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	92.2	1.52	89.2	95.2	1.06	430
Couple: both 16+ hours	95.4	0.62	94.2	96.6	1.10	1,349
Couple: one 16+ hours	94.2	1.04	92.1	96.3	1.26	742
Couple: both 0-15 hours	91.5	2.73	86.1	96.9	1.35	183
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	95.4	0.58	94.3	96.6	1.14	1,688
Female	93.0	0.79	91.4	94.5	1.20	1,501
<b>Age of child</b>						
11 years	96.1	0.86	94.4	97.8	1.12	664
12 years	96.5	0.82	94.9	98.1	1.10	623
13 years	95.9	0.86	94.2	97.6	1.11	626
14 years	93.9	0.91	92.1	95.7	0.99	673
15 years	88.9	1.29	86.4	91.5	1.02	605
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	93.1	1.14	90.8	95.3	0.92	468
Second quintile	92.5	1.25	90.1	95.0	1.16	611
Third quintile	94.3	1.05	92.3	96.4	1.08	555
Fourth quintile	93.4	1.33	90.7	96.0	1.23	507
Highest income quintile	95.7	1.03	93.7	97.8	1.18	528
Self-employed	96.5	0.91	94.7	98.3	1.17	522
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	95.6	0.47	94.7	96.5	1.08	2,156
Social tenant	90.3	1.41	87.5	93.1	1.26	743
Private tenant	92.7	1.71	89.3	96.1	1.00	245
Other, including shared ownership	98.1	1.95	94.2	100.0	0.99	47

Continued

Table B.13 Continued

	<b>% of children active</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	95.6	0.62	94.4	96.9	1.22	1,618
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	93.6	1.30	91.0	96.1	1.12	456
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	94.6	1.01	92.6	96.6	1.19	683
At least one adult and one child have disability	89.5	1.50	86.6	92.5	1.02	433
<b>All</b>	94.3	0.51	93.3	95.3	1.23	3,190

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.



**Table B.14 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child support receipt by family characteristics**

	% with order or agreement for child support	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	59.8	2.45	55.0	64.7	1.24	562
Lone parent	53.0	1.59	49.9	56.2	1.32	1,764
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: working 16+ hours	62.7	1.70	59.4	66.1	1.08	881
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	41.5	2.01	37.5	45.4	1.14	883
Couple: both 16+ hours	66.1	2.79	60.6	71.6	1.10	324
Couple: one 16+ hours	51.8	4.40	43.1	60.5	1.27	186
Couple: both 0-15 hours	49.9	8.66	32.7	67.0	1.26	52
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	51.7	2.03	47.7	55.7	1.18	897
5-10 years	58.1	2.13	53.9	62.3	1.17	760
11-15 years	52.8	2.25	48.4	57.3	1.07	506
16-18 years	61.7	4.11	53.6	69.9	1.17	163
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	66.7	1.67	63.4	69.9	1.11	903
Social tenant	42.9	2.33	38.3	47.5	1.40	961
Private tenant	53.5	2.66	48.2	58.7	1.03	382
Other, including shared ownership	46.3	5.07	36.3	56.3	0.88	80
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	55.7	1.71	52.3	59.1	1.26	1,350
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	57.1	3.27	50.6	63.6	1.20	336
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	53.4	2.95	47.5	59.2	1.20	389
At least one adult and one child have disability	49.6	3.21	43.2	55.9	1.02	250
<b>All</b>	54.8	1.45	51.9	57.7	1.40	2,325

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable, non-resident parent.

**Table B.15 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for childcare arrangements by family characteristics**

	Yes childcare used	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	53.0	1.14	50.8	55.3	1.75	5,807
Lone parent	60.6	1.63	57.4	63.8	1.23	1,463
<b>Work status</b>						
Lone parent: working 16+ hours	62.1	1.70	58.7	65.5	1.23	1,318
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	45.9	6.90	32.3	59.6	1.54	145
Couple: both 16+ hours	56.6	1.27	54.1	59.1	1.70	4,411
Couple: one 16+ hours	43.3	2.32	38.7	47.9	1.75	1,333
Couple: both 0-15 hours	22.0	6.38	9.4	34.6	1.30	63
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	55.0	1.19	52.6	57.4	1.47	3,759
Female	53.8	1.22	51.4	56.2	1.45	3,501
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-2 years	75.1	1.44	72.3	78.0	1.19	1,371
3-4 years	83.2	1.41	80.4	86.0	1.06	831
5-7 years	67.6	1.75	64.1	71.0	1.20	1,115
8-10 years	64.2	1.84	60.5	67.8	1.36	1,266
11-13 years	42.6	1.86	39.0	46.3	1.41	1,317
14-16 years	14.8	1.16	12.5	17.1	1.25	1,370
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	55.3	1.14	53.0	57.5	1.75	5,714
Social tenant	46.0	2.45	41.2	50.8	1.43	891
Private tenant	57.1	2.83	51.5	62.7	1.27	504
Other, including shared ownership	61.9	5.39	51.2	72.5	1.39	161

Continued

Table B.15 Continued

	Yes childcare used	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	57.3	1.22	54.9	59.7	1.64	4,485
One or more child has disability, no adult has disability	52.2	2.44	47.3	57.0	1.49	943
One or more adult has disability, no child has disability	48.6	2.01	44.7	52.6	1.46	1,272
At least one adult and one child have disability	50.0	2.98	44.1	55.9	1.45	569
<b>All</b>	54.4	1.04	52.4	56.5	1.79	7,269

Base: All children where mother is in work.



# References

Barnes, M., Lyon, N., Morris, S., Robinson, V. and Yee, W.Y. (2005) *Family Life in Britain: Findings from the 2003 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 250, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Barnes, M. and Willitts, M. with Anderson, T., Chaplin, J., Collins, D., Groben, S., Morris, S., Noble, J., Phillips, M. and Sneade, I. (2004) *Families and Children in Britain: Findings from the 2002 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 206, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Berthoud, R., Bryan, M. and Bardasi, E. (2004) *The dynamics of deprivation: the relationship between income and material deprivation over time*, Department for Work and Pensions, Research Report No. 219.

Brewer, M. and Shaw, J. (2004) *Childcare use and mothers' employment: a review of British data sources*, DWP Working Paper 16, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2005) *Households Below Average Income 1994/5-2003/04*, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2004a) *Households Below Average Income 1994/5-2002/03*, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2004b) *Low-income dynamics 1991-2002*, London: The Stationary Office.

Department for Work and Pensions (2003) *Measuring child poverty consultation: Preliminary conclusions*, London: The Stationary Office.

Dorsett, R. and Kasparova, D. (2004) *Low-moderate Income Couples and the Labour Market*, Department for Work and Pensions Working Paper No. 15, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Gordon, D., Townsend, P., Levitas, R., Pantazis, C., Payne, S., Patsois, D., Middleton, S., Ashworth, K. and Adelman, L. (2000) *Poverty and social exclusion in Britain*, York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation.

- Hallerod, B. (1995) 'The truly poor: direct and indirect consensual measurement of poverty in Sweden', *Journal of European Social Policy*, Vol. 5, No. 2, pp. 111-129.
- Haskey, J. (2002) 'One-parent families - and the dependent children living in them - in Great Britain', *Population Trends* 109, Autumn 2002, pp. 46-57.
- Hoxhallari, L., Conolly, A. and Lyon, N. (2007) *Families with children in Britain: Findings from the 2005 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 424, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Inland Revenue (2003) *Child and Working Tax Credits Quarterly Statistics October 2003*, London: Inland Revenue
- Jenkins S.P. and Rigg, J.A. (2001) *The dynamics of poverty in Britain*, Department for Work and Pensions, Research Report No. 157, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Kasparova, D., Marsh, A., Vegeris, S. and Perry, J. (2003) *Families and Children 2001: Work and Childcare*. DWP Research report No. 191. Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Kerr, J., Conolly, A. and D'Souza, J. (2008) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2006: Wave 8 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Kempson, E., McKay, S. and Willitts, M. (2004) *Characteristics of families in debt and the nature of indebtedness*, DWP Research Report No. 211, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Lyon, N., Barnes, M. and Sweiry, D. (2005) *Families with children in Britain: Findings from the 2004 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 340, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Lyon, N., Tait, C. and Scholes, S. (2006) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2004: Wave 5 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Lyon, N., Mangla, J., Tait, C. and Scholes, S. (2007) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2005: Wave 7 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Mack, J. and Lansley, S. (1985) *Poor Britain*, London: Allen and Unwin.
- Phillips, M., Miers, A. and Scholes, S. (2003) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2002, Wave 4 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Townsend, P. (1979) *Poverty in the United Kingdom*, Harmondsworth: Penguin.
- Vegeris, S. and McKay, S. (2002) *Low/moderate income families in Britain: Changes in living standards 1999-2000*, Department for Work and Pensions Research Report No. 161, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Vegeris, S. and Perry, J. (2003) *Families and children 2001: Living standards and the children*, Department for Work and Pensions Research Report No. 190, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Willitts, M., Anderson, T., Tait, C. and Williams, G. (2005) *Children in Britain: Findings from the 2003 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 249, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Woodland, S. and Collins, D. (2001) *Study of Families with Children Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.

Woodward, C., Collins, D., Phillips, M. and Woodland, S. (2003) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2001, Wave 3 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.

Woodland, S. and Woodward, C. (2002) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2000, Wave 2 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.

